The Protestant
School-Master.

CONTAINING,

Plain and Easie Directions for spelling and Reading **English**, with all necessary Rules for the True Reading of the **English** Tongue.

TOGETHER WITH

A Brief and True Account of the Bloody Persecutions, Massacres, Plots, Treasons, and most inhumane Tortures committed by the **Papists** upon **Protestants**, for near six hundred years past, to this very time, in all Countries where they have usurped Authority to exercise their Cruelties: That is, The Persecutions of the Protestants in *Piedmont*.

Bohemia. *Germany.* *Poland.* *Lithuania.* *France.* *Italy.* *Spain.* *Portugal.* The *Low Countries.* *Scotland.* *Ireland*, and *England.*

With a Description of the Variety of their Tortures, curiously Engraven upon Copper Plates. And several other useful Particulars.

By **Edw. Clark.** B. D.

LONDON, Printed by *T. B.* And are ~~to be~~ sold by *John How* at the *Rose* and *Crown* in *Sweetings Alley* near the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhil*, 1680.

302. g. 268

BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

The Protestant

School-Master.

CONTAINING

Plain and Easie Directions for Spelling and Reading **English**, with all necessary Rules for the true Reading of the **English** Tongue.

TOGETHER WITH

A Brief and True Account of the Bloody Persecutions, Massacres, Plots, Treasons, and most inhumane Tortures committed by the **Papists** upon **Protestants**, for near 600 Years past, to this very time, in all Countries where they have usurped Authority to exercise their Cruelties: That is, The Persecutions of the Protestants in *Piedmont*,

Bohemia, *Germany*, *Poland*, *Lithuania*, *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, The *Low Countries*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, and *England*.

With a description of the variety of their Tortures, curiously Engraven upon Copper Plates. And several other useful Particulars.

By **Edw. Clark**, B. D.

London, Printed by *T. B.* and are to be sold by *Enoch Prosser* at the *Rose* and *Crown* in *Sweetings Alley* near the *Royal Exchange* in *Cornhill*, 1680.

TO THE

Proteſtant Nobility, Gentry and Commonalty of *ENGLAND*.

SINCE we may Daily obſerve, That the Romiſh *Foxes, both Jeſuits, Prieſts, and Layity, do lay out the utmoſt of their ſtrength and Policy, to introduce their curſed Principles and Practices into this Kingdom, it concerns every Man to be upon his Guard, and to endeavour as much as poſſible to ſecure and forewarn all Proteſtants of the danger of the return of that medly of Non-ſence, Blaſphemy, and Slavery; And young Perſons eſpe-*

cially ought to be truly informed thereof, ſince the deſign of theſe Sons of Belial, *is to debauch the Youth of this Nation; and therefore upon all occaſions you ſhall hear them vilifying all Religion, and abuſing the Holy Scriptures; there being none fitter to be* Roman *Catholicks (as they non-ſenſically call themſelves) than Atheiſts; becauſe they find little or no difference between the* Popiſh *Religion, (if it deſerves that Name) and none at all, ſince Treaſons, Rebellions, Murders, Rapes, Burnings, and all manner of the moſt Horrid Cruelties Hell it ſelf can invent, are ſo far from being Crimes or Sins, that they are many times counted meritorious, and a Man ſhall deſerve Heaven for committing them, according to the Doctrine of that Church; there being no ſin unpardonable, but that which they falſly call* Hereſie, *or the true Worſhip of God according to the Scriptures; and for this it is that they would have murdered our Gracious Sovereign, turned our Land into Blood, Slaughter, and Confuſion:*

Confuſion: For this they would have overthrown our Religion, enſlaved our Conſciences, or elſe have burnt our Bodies to Aſhes, as they did our Anceſtors; It is difficult to give a draught of this bloody Beaſt of Rome, *it would be a horrid ſight to draw him in his full proportion, yet take a ſhort view of him, ſo as to tremble at the thoughts of what others have ſuffered, and what he yet hopes to inflict upon us, if Divine Providence prevent him not; though no doubt but the Almighty will ſave and deliver us out of his Hands: His Eyes are Flames that have conſumed the Bodies of many Thouſand Martyrs, His Mouth is like Hell gaping for his Prey; Blood guſhes out of his Jaws like Rivers, his bloody Tuſkes are the Racks and tormenting Engines wherewith he grinds the Bones of Gods Saints, His Tail is Armed with the ſtings of Scorpions, wherewith he laſhes Kings and Kingdoms; from his Throat he belches forth Curſes and Excommunications, and denounces*

Judgments and Death upon all that oppoſe him, It is this Monſter of Perſecution and Cruelty that the Slaves of Rome *endeavour to advance in all places where they have Power and Authority, and by this you may Judge of their Principles and Religion; by theſe evil Fruits you may Judge of the* Tree, *and what Spirit they are of; their hopes are very great, and their confidence mighty, but we truſt Heaven will blaſt their deſigns, and overthrow their Machinations, and yet ſave his People.*

So that we may have cauſe to bleſs the Lord of Heaven and Earth, and to praiſe him in the Congregation; Let us therefore have no diſagreement among Proteſtants, *but let us as one Man by all juſtifiable and lawful methods, in our ſeveral* Places *and Stations, oppoſe this armed Beaſt of* Perſecution; *And let us inſtruct our Youth both in their Principles and Practices, that ſo they may avoid and fly from them, as from that which will certainly ruine Soul, Body,*

and Estate for ever. This is the design of this little Book, *which will give a brief Account of the Mischiefs and Villanies committed by that* Man of sin *upon the Servants of God, ever since he appeared in the World, the like of which were never acted by Heathens, Turks, or Infidels; and since they make so ill use of Pictures upon many accounts; I have endeavoured to draw in Picture some short strokes of the variety of their Tortures, practised upon Protestants, a Volume not being able to contain the whole of their Horrid Massacres, and Inhumane torments.*

Here are likewise Rules for teaching young people to read English, so that this may serve instead of any other Book of this kind; and youth may at the same time reap both profit and Delight; and thereby learn in time to read their Bible, that Great Enemy to the Popish *Church, and which they formerly have, and would again burn as well as our Bodies, if it were in their power. Therefore let us Con-*

clude

clude in the words of the Royal Pſalmiſt, Pſalm 5. Deſtroy thou the wicked and miſchievous Perſecutors O God, let them fall by their own Councils, Caſt them out in the multitude of their Tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee, but let all thoſe who put their Truſt in thee rejoyce, let them ever ſhout for Joy, becauſe thou defendeſt them, let them alſo that love thy Name be Joyful in thee; For thou O Lord wilt bleſs the Righteous, with favour wilt thou compaſs him as with a Shield. Amen.

So Prays he who is an hearty

Well-wiſher to the *Proteſtant Religion*

Edw. Clark.

The Alphabet of ſeveral ſorts of Letters.

Roman ſmall Letters.

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v w x y z, &.

Italick ſmall Letters.

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v w x y z, &.

Engliſh ſmall Letters,

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v w x y z &.

Roman Capitals.

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T V U W X Y Z.

Italick

clude in the words of the Royal Pſalmiſt, Pſalm 5. Deſtroy thou the wicked and miſchievous Perſecutors O God, let them fall by their own Councils, Caſt them out in the multitude of their Tranſgreſſions, for they have rebelled againſt thee, but let all thoſe who put their Truſt in thee rejoyce, let them ever ſhout for Joy, becauſe thou defendeſt them, let them alſo that love thy Name be Joyful in thee; For thou O Lord wilt bleſs the Righteous, with favour wilt thou compaſs him as with a Shield. Amen.

So Prays he who is an hearty

Well-wiſher to the *Proteſtant Religion*

Edw. Clark.

The Alphabet of ſeveral ſorts of Letters.

Roman ſmall Letters.

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v w x y z, &.

Italick ſmall Letters.

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v w x y z, &.

Engliſh ſmall Letters,

a b c d e f g h i j k l m n o p q r ſ s t u v w x y z &.

Roman Capitals.

A B C D E F G H I J K L M N O P Q R S T U V W X Y Z.

Italick

Italick Capitals.

A B C D E F G H I K L M N O P Q R S T V U W X Y Z.

Engliſh Capitals.

A B C D E F G H I K L M N O P Q R S T U W X Y Z.

The five Vowels.

a e i o u y.

The Conſonants.

b c d f g h j k l m n p q r ſ s t v w x y z.

Double Conſonants.

ct sb ſh sk ſl ſi ſſi.

Other Double Letters.

fi ſi ffi ſſi & æ œ.

Eaſie

Eaſie Syllables for young Beginners.

a	e	i	o	u.	a	e	i	o	u.
ab	eb	ib	ob	ub	ba	be	bi	bo	bu	by
ac	ec	ic	oc	uc	ca	ce	ci	co	cu	cy
ad	ed	id	od	ud	da	de	di	do	du	dy
af	ef	if	of	uf	fa	fe	fi	fo	fu	fy
ag	eg	ig	og	ug	ga	ge	gi	go	gu	gy
ak	ek	ik	ok	uk	ka	ke	ki	ko	ku	ky
al	el	il	ol	ul	la	le	li	lo	lu	ly
am	em	im	om	um	ma	me	mi	mo	mu	my
an	en	in	on	un	na	ne	ni	no	nu	ny
ap	ep	ip	op	up	pa	pe	pi	po	pu	py
ar,	er,	ir	or	ur	ra	re	ri	ro	ru	ry
as	es	is	os	us,	ſa	ſe	ſi	ſo	ſu	ſy
at	et	it	ot	ut	ta	te	ti	to	tu	ty
ax	ex	ix	ox	ux	va	ve	vi	vo	vu	vy
					wa	we	wi	wo	wu	wy

bat	bet	bit	bot	but	ſra	bre	bri	bro	bru
cad	ced	cid	cod	cud	cha	che	chi	cho	chu
dap	dep	dip	dop	dup	dra	dre	dri	dro	dru
fal	fel	fil	fol	ful	fla	fle	fli	flo	flu.
gad	ged	gid	god	gud					
hac	hec	hic	hoc	huc					
lap	lep	lip	lop	lup					

The

The Vowels are ſometimes written ſhort, as ā for an or am; ē for en or em; ī for im; ō for on or om; ū for un or um; As in the following example: *Keep the Cōmandements of the Lord, ſo ſhalt thou be out of dāger, of eternal Deſtructiō.*

A Vowel hath of it ſelf a compleat ſound as for example; The Eyes of (A) wiſe Man are in his Head (I) wiſh we had many ſuch; (O) How happy might we be?

Some obſerve that there are Seven mute or dumb Letters, and they are B, C, D, G, P, Q, T. So called becauſe they borrow the Vowel E at the end to help their ſound; Their are Eight half Vowels; F, L, M, N, R, S, X, Z. All which begin their ſound with an E, and end in themſelves; The ſeveral Letters are ſometimes thus diſtinguiſhed, *b f m p ph w*, are Lip-Conſonants, becauſe the lips are neceſſary in their pronunciation; *Ce, ch, ge, je, ſ, ſh, z.* are Teeth Conſonants, *d, l, n, r, t, th*, are Tongue Conſonants; *C, g, k, q, x*, are Pallate Conſonants; *Gh, h, ng, y*, are Throat Conſonants.

If Conſonants are without Vowels they will make no ſound at all; *gl, ß, ch, ſt, dr, nk, gd, mſt*; but if a Vowel be added to each of them, then they make a perfect ſound

sound, as by adding *a* to the first word makes it *glass*, *e* to the second *chest*; *i* to the third *drink*; *o* to the fourth *God*, *u* to the Fifth *must*; If a Consonant happen between two Vowels, it is usually joyned to the latter, as *de-fe-ba-nish*, *ba-son*, *de-sire*; If a double Consonant happen in the midst of a word, one of the Letters is joyned to the first syllable, and the other to the latter, as *kil-ling*, *suf-fice*, *suc-cess*; And so it is likewise if two Consonants come between two Vowels; as *tram-ple*, *short-ly*, *ob-scure*, *per-fect*; But if three Consonants which are proper to begin a word come between two Vowels, then the Consonant must not be separated, but joyned to the next Vowel, as *di-stract-ed*, not *dis-tracted*, nor *dist-racted*, because *str* are proper to begin a Word. The Consonants following of two Letters may likewise begin words, *cr*, *dr*, *dw*, *fl*, *fr*, *kn*, *pl*, *pr*, *sc*, *sh*, *sl*, *sp*, *st*, *sk*, *sm*, *sn*, *sq*, *sw*, *th*, *tr*, *tw*, *wh*, *wr*. There are Consonants of three Letters also to begin words; as *scr*, *pher*, *str*, *squ*, *spr*, *shr*, *thr*, *thw*, *spl*.

There are some who reckon Eighteen Dipthongs in the *English* Tongue, but usually we count Fourteen, Eight of which are called *proper* Dipthongs; as *ai*, *ei*, *oi*, *au*, *eu*, *ou*, *ee*, *oo*: Six are named *improper*, *ay*, *ey*, *oy*, *aw*,

aw, ew, ow; Now though they differ not much in ſound, yet they do very much in writing, for the proper Dipthongs are to be uſed in the beginning and middle, as in *Oiſter, fair, Air, neither*, but when you have the ſame in the ends of words, you muſt write; *ay, ey, oy*, as *prey, may, joy*.

The Lords Prayer.

OUr Fa-ther which art in Hea-ven, Hal-low-ed be thy Name. Thy King-dom come. Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Hea-ven. Give us this Day our Day-ly Bread. And for-give us our Debts, as we for-give our Debtors: And lead us not in-to Temp-ta-ti-on, but de-li-ver us from E-vil: for thine is the King-dom, and the Pow-er, and the Glo-ry for e-ver and e-ver A-men.

The Creed or Chriſtian Belief.

I *Be-lieve in God the Fa-ther Al-mighty, Ma-ker of Hea-ven and Earth: And in Je-ſus Chriſt his on-ly Son our Lord, which was con-cei-ved*

cei-ved by the Ho-ly Ghoſt, born of the Vir-gin Ma-ry, *ſuf-fe-red un-der* Pon-ti-us Pi-late, *was Cru-ci-fi-ed, Dead and Bu-ri-ed, he de-ſcend-ed in-to Hell, the third Day he a-roſe a-gain from the Dead, he a-ſcend-ed in-to Hea-ven, and ſitteth on the right hand of God the Fa-ther Al-migh-ty, from whence he ſhall come to Judge both the quick and the dead: I be-lieve in the Ho-ly Ghoſt, the Ho-ly Ca-tho-lick Church, the Com-mu-ni-on of Saints, the For-give-neſs of Sins, the Re-ſur-re-cti-on of the Bo-dy, and the Life e-ver-laſt-ing.* **Amen.**

The Ten Com-man-de-ments.

Exodus 20.

GOD ſpake all theſe words, ſaying, *I am* the Lord thy God which brought thee out of the Land of *E-gypt*, out of the Houſe of Bond-age.

I. Thou ſhalt have no o-ther Gods be-fore me.

II. Thou ſhalt not make un-to thee a-ny gra-ven i-mage, or a-ny like-neſs of *a-ny thing* that is in hea-ven a-bove, or that is in the

the earth be-neath, or that is in the wa-ter un-der the earth; thou ſhalt not bow down thy ſelf to them, nor ſerve them: For I the Lord thy God am a jea-lous God, vi-ſi-ting the i-ni-quity of the Fa-thers up-on the Chil-dren; unto the third and fourth *Ge-ne-ra-ti-on* of them that hate me: and ſhew-ing mer-cy unto thou-ſands of them that love me and keep my Com-mand-ments.

III. Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guilt-leſs that tak-eth his Name in vain.

IV. Re-mem-ber the Sab-bath day to keep it holy; ſix days ſhalt thou la-bour and do all thy work; but the ſe-venth day is the Sab-bath of the Lord thy God, in it thou ſhalt not do a-ny work, thou, nor thy ſon, nor thy daugh-ter, thy man-ſer-vant, nor thy maid-ſer-vant, nor thy cat-tle, nor the Stran-ger that is within thy Gates. For in ſix days the Lord made Hea-ven and Earth, the Sea, and all that in them is; and reſt-ed the ſe-venth day, wherefore the Lord bleſ-ſed the Sab-bath day, and hal-lowed it.

V. Ho-nour thy Fa-ther and thy Mo-ther, that thy days may be long up-on the Land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

VI. Thou

VI. Thou shalt not kill.

VII. Thou shalt not com-mit A-dul-te-ry.

VIII. Thou shalt not steal.

IX. Thou shalt not bear false wit-ness a-gainst thy Neigh-bour.

X. Thou shalt not co-vet thy Neigh-bours house, thou shalt not co-vet thy Neigh-bours wife, nor his man-ser-vant, nor his maid-ser-vant, his Ox, nor his Ass, nor a-ny thing that is thy Neigh-bours.

Useful Instructions for young Persons Alphabetically in Verse.

I.

A Verse may find him whom a Sermon flyes.
And turn delight into a Sacrifice:
To get and fix these Rules in memory,
There needs no Art, but to mind A, B, C.

A.

At Table guard thy Tongue, a Civil Guest,
Will no more talk all, than eat all the Feast.

B.

Be well adviſ'd, and wary Council take,
E're thou doſt any Action undertake.

C.

Command thy ſelf in chief; He Lifes Wa, knows,
Whom all his Paſſions follow as he goes.

D.

Dare to be true, nothing can need a Lye,
A fault which needs it, muſt grow two thereby.

E.

Eclipſ'd the Sun; Earthquakes, rent Vail, dark Sky,
Nature muſt needs be ſick when God can dye.

F.

Firſt Worſhip God, He that forgets to pray,
Bids not himſelf good Morrow, nor good Day.

G.

Give to all ſomething; but to a *good* poor man,
Beſtow as liberally as you can.

H.

How dar'ſt thou ſin in ſecret? God doth ſee,
And will alone thy Judge and Jury be.

I.

If a Son make his Fathers Heart to bleed,
He may a Child have to revenge the deed.

K.

Keep thy ſelf humble, pride hath ruin'd many,
The Proud Man's ſeldom well-belov'd of any.

L.

Live *Jeſus* live, and let it ever be,
Our life to live, yea dye, for love of thee.

M.

Man's Lifes a flower, that fadeth in an hour,
Who is ſo vain to doat upon a flower?

N.

Not Houſe nor Land, nor meaſur'd heaps of wealth
Can render to a dying man his health.

O. Oh my

O.

Oh my Dear God, though I am quite forgot,
Let me not love thee, if I love thee not.

P.

Pleasure is fleeting still, and makes no stay,
It lends a smile or two, and steals away.

Q.

Quietly learn all Crosses to endure,
Repining doth more misery procure.

R.

Reach Heaven thou canst not here; yet still aspire,
And climb, if not in deed, yet in desire,

S.

Swear not; an Oath is like a dangerous Dart,
Which shot, rebounds to strike the shooters heart.

T.

To all alike be courteous, meek, and kind,
A winning Carriage with indifferent mind.

U.

Use Patience what e're haps, though bad it be,
Take it for good, and t'will be so to thee.

W.

Wise Men speak little we, scarce know of any,
Undone by hearing, but for speaking many.

X.

Xerxes with tears surveys his Mighty Host,
Thinking how soon they'd all be dead and lost.

Y.

Youth think old men are Fools, but Old men know,
By dear Experience that Youth are so.

Z.

Zealously practice what is good, and then,
Great will be thy reward in bliss. *Amen.*

Deuteronomy Chap. 13.

IF there a-rise a-mong you a Pro-phet or a Dream-er of Dreams, and gi-veth thee a sign or a wonder.

And the sign or the won-der come to pass, where-of he spake to thee, say-ing; Let us go af-ter o-ther Gods (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them.

Thou shalt not heark-en un-to the words of that Prophet, or the dream-er of dreams, for the Lord our God proveth you, to know whe-ther you love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

Ye shall walk af-ter the Lord your God and fear him, and keep his Com-man-de-ments, and o-bey his voice, and you shall serve him and cleave un-to him.

And that pro-phet, or that dream-er of dreams shall be put to death (be-cause he hath spo-ken to turn you a-way from the Lord your God, which brought you out of the Land of E-gypt, and re-deem-ed you out of the House of Bond-age, to thrust thee out

of

the way which the Lord thy God com-mand-ed thee to walk in) so shalt thou put the e-vil away from the midst of thee.

PSALM. 97.

THE Lord reign-eth, let the Earth re-joice, let the mul-ti-tude of Is-rael be glad thereof;

Clouds and Darkness are round a-bout him, Righ-te-ous-ness and Judg-ment are the ha-bi-ta-ti-on of his Throne.

A Fire go-eth be-fore him and burn-eth up his E-ne-mies round a-bout; His Light-nings en-light-en-ed the World, the Earth saw and tremb-led.

The Hills mel-ted like wax at the pre-sence of the Lord, at the pre-sence of the Lord of the whole Earth. The Hea-vens de-clare his Righ-te-ous-ness, and all the Peo-ple see his Gla-ry.

Con-found-ed be all they that serve gra-ven I-ma-ges, that boast them-selves of I-dols, wor-ship him all ye Gods; Si-on heard and was glad, and the daugh-ters of Ju-dah re-joy-ced be-

cause of thy Judg-ments O Lord.

For thou Lord art high a-bove all the Earth, thou art ex-alt-ed far a-bove all Gods; Ye that love the Lord hate e-vil, he pre-ser-veth the souls of his saints, he de-li-ve-reth them out of the hand of the wick-ed.

Light is sown for the Righ-te-ous, and glad-ness for the up-right in Heart. Re-joice in the Lord ye Righ-te-ous, & give thanks to the re-mem-brance of his Ho-li-ness.

PSALM 124.

But that God for us fought may Israel *say,*
But that God for us fought in that sad day,
When men inflam'd with wrath against us rose,
We had alive been swallow'd by our Foes.
Then had we sunk beneath the roaring waves,
And in their horrid Entrails found our Graves,
Then had their Violence, like Torrents pour'd,
From melting Hills, our wretched lives devour'd.
O blest be God who hath not given our blood;
To quench their thirst, nor made our flesh their food,
Our Souls like Birds have scapt the Fowlers Net,
The snares are broke, which for our Lives were set,
Our only confidence is in his Name,
Who made the Earth, and Heavens Immortal frame.

Psalm

Pſalm 115.

NOT to us O Lord, not to us, but to thy Name give the glo-ry; for thy Mercy and for thy Truths ſake.

Where-fore ſhould the Hea-then ſay, Where is now their God? But our God is in the Hea-vens, he hath done what-ſo-e-ver he pleaſ-ed.

Their I-dols are ſil-ver and gold, the work of Mens hands, They have mouths, but they ſpeak not, Eyes have they but they ſee not.

They have Ears but they hear not, Noſes have they but ſmell not; They have hands but they han-dle not, Feet have they, but they walk not, nei-ther ſpeak they through their throat.

They that make them are like un-to them, ſo is e-ve-ry one that truſt-eth in them.

O *Iſ-ra-el* truſt thou in the Lord, for he is their help and their ſhield. O houſe of *A-ron* truſt in the Lord, he is their help and their ſhield.

Ye that fear the Lord truſt in the Lord, he is their help and their ſhield. He will bleſs them that fear the Lord both ſmall and great.

The Lord ſhall in-creaſe you more and more, both you and your Chil-dren: You are bleſ-ſed of the Lord, which made Hea-ven and Earth.

The Hea-ven e-ven the Hea-vens are the Lords, but the Earth hath he gi-ven to the Chil-dren of Men.

The dead praiſe not the Lord, nei-ther a-ny that go down in-to ſi-lence. But we will bleſs the Lord from this time forth and for e-ver-more. Praiſe the Lord.

DANIEL Chap. 3.

NEbuchadnezzar *the King made an Image of Gold, whoſe height was Three-ſcore Cubits, and the breadth thereof ſix Cubits, he ſet it up in the plain of* Dura, *in the Province of* Babylon.

Then an Herald cryed aloud. To you it is commanded, O People, Nations, and Languages, That at what time ye hear the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harp, Sackbut, Pſaltery, Dulcimer, and all kinds of Muſick, ye fall down and worſhip the Golden Image that Nebuchadnezzar *the King hath ſet up.*

And who ſo falleth not down and worſhippeth ſhall the ſame hour be caſt into a burning fiery Furnace.

There-

Therefore at that time when all the People heard the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harp, Sack-but, Pſaltery, and all kinds of Muſick, all the People, the Nations, and the Languages fell down and Worſhipped the Golden Image that Nebuchadnezar *the King had ſet up.*

Wherefore at that time certain Caldeans *came near and Accuſed the* Jews, *They ſpake and ſaid to the King* Nebuchadnezar, *O King live for ever.*

Thou O King haſt made a Decree that every Man that ſhall hear the ſound of the Cornet, Flute, Harp, Sackbut, Pſaltery, and Dulcimer and all kinds of Muſick ſhall fall down and Worſhip the Golden Image.

And who ſo falleth not down and Worſhippeth that he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a Burning Fiery Furnace.

There are certain Jews *whom thou haſt ſet over the Affairs of the Province of* Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, *and* Abednego. *Theſe Men O King have not regarded thee, they ſerve not thy Gods, nor Worſhip the Golden Image that thou haſt ſet up.*

Daniel Chap. 3. Ver. 13.

THEN Ne-bu-chad-nez-zar in his Rage and Fu-ry, com-mand-ed to

hyng Sha-drach, Me-ſhach, and A-bed-ne-go, then they brought theſe Men be-fore the King.

Ne-bu-chad-nez-zar Spake and ſaid, Is it true O Sha-drach, Me-ſhack, and A-bed-ne-go? do not ye ſerve my Gods, nor Wor-ſhip the Gol-den I-mage that I have ſet up?

Now if ye be rea-dy that at what time ye hear the Sound of the Cor-net, Flute, Harp, Sack-but, Pſal-te-ry, and Dul-cimer, and all kinds of Mu-ſick, ye fall down and Wor-ſhip the I-mage which I have made, well; but if ye Wor-ſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame Hour in-to the midſt of a Burn-ing Fi-e-ry Fur-nace; and who is that God that ſhall de-li-ver you out of my hands?

Sha-drach, Me-ſhach, and A-bed-ne-go, an-ſwe-red and ſaid un-to the King, O Ne-bu-chad-nez-zar, we are not care-full to an-ſwer thee in this matter.

If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerve is a-ble to de-li-ver us from the Burn-ing Fi-e-ry Fur-nace, and he will de-li-ver us out of thy hand O King.

But if not, be it known un-to thee O King, we will not ſerve thy Gods, nor

Wor-ſhip

Wor-ship thy Gol-den I-mage which thou haſt ſet up.

Daniel, Chap. 3. Ver. 19.

THEN was Nebuchadnezzar *full of Fury, and the form of his Viſage was changed againſt* Shadrach, Meſhack, *and* Abednego, *therefore he ſpake and Commanded that they ſhould heat the Furnace one ſeven times more then it was wont to be heat.*

And he Commanded, the moſt Mighty Men that were in his Army to bind Shadrach, Meſhack, *and* Abednego, *and to caſt them into the Burning fiery Furnace.*

Then theſe Men were bound in their Coats and Hoſen, and their Hats, and their other Garments, and were caſt into the midſt of the Burning Fiery Furnace.

Therefore becauſe the Kings Commandment was urgent, and the Furnace exceeding hot, the Flame of the Fire

ſlew thoſe Men that took up Shadrach, Meſhach, *and* Abednego; *And theſe three Men fell down bound into the burning fiery Furnace.*

Then Nebuchadnezzar *the King was Aſtoniſhed, and roſe up in haſt, and ſpake and ſaid unto his Councellors, did not we caſt three men bound into the midſt of the Fire, they anſwered and ſaid unto the King, True O King.*

He anſwered and ſaid Lo I ſee four men looſe, walking in the midſt of the Fire, and they have no hurt, and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God.

Then Nebuchadnezzar *came near to the Mouth of the Burning Fiery Furnace, and ſpake and ſaid* Shadrach, Meſhach, *and* Abednego, *the Servants of the moſt High God come forth and come hither, then* Shadrach, Meſhach, *and* Abednego, *came forth of the midſt of the Fire.*

And the Princes and Governors and Captains, and the Kings Councellors being gathered together ſaw theſe Men

Men, upon whoſe Bodies the Fire had no Power, nor was an hair of their head Singed, neither were their Coats changed, nor the ſmell of Fire had paſſed on them.

Daniel 3. Ver. 28.

Then Ne-bu-chad-nez-zar *ſpake and ſaid* Bleſ-ſed *be the God of* Sha-drach, Me-ſhech, *and* A-bed-ne-go, *who hath ſent his An-gel and de-li-ve-red his Ser-vants that truſt-ed in him, and have chang-ed the Kings Word, and yield-ed their bo-dys, that they might not ſerve nor Wor-ſhip any God ex-ce pt their own God.*

There-fore I make a De-cree that e-ve-ry peo-ple, Na-ti-on and Language, which ſpeak a-ny thing a-miſs a-gainſt the God of Sha-drach, Me-ſhach, *and* A-bed-ne-go, *ſhall be cut in* Pie-ces, *and their Hou-ſes ſhall be made a Dung-hill, be-cauſe there is no o-ther God that can de-li-ver af-ter this ſort.*

Then the King pro-mo-ted Sha-drach, Maſhach, *and* A-bed-ne-go *in the* Pro-vince *of* Ba-by-lon.

Some Verſes Written by Mr. John Careleſs *Martyr in Queen* Maries *Reign, and preſented to a Gentlewoman who came to Viſit him in* Priſon.

My Siſter Dear God give you Grace,
With ſtedfaſt Faith in Jeſus name;

His Goſpel always to Imbrace,
And live according to the ſame.
To Dye for Chriſt think it no Shame,
But hope in God, and in him truſt,
And you ſhall have Eternal Joy,
When you ſhall riſe out of the Duſt.
For which moſt ſweet and bleſſed Day,
To God with Faith your Prayer make,
And in your Prayers pray that I,
May of that Heavenly Joy partake.
And thus to God I you Commend,
Who is your Caſtle and Defence,
Let him protect you from all ill,
Until to Heaven you go from hence.

Amen.

1.

Haſt Lord; from ſuch as would devour,
Defend by thy Almighty Power,
Delay not in ſo fear'd an Hour.

2.

But let Confuſion ſeize on thoſe,
Who would deſtroy, to Shame expoſe;
Be ſuddain in their overthrows.

3.

Let thoſe with Infamy return,
Dejected, and unpitied Mourn,
Who would thy Goſpel overturn.

4.

Who love thy name, with Joy Inveſt;
Let them in Shades of ſafety Feaſt,
And ever ſay, *The Lord be Bleſt.*

5.

But we are poor and full of need,
Haſt Lord, deliver us with Speed,
Our ſtrength, our help from thee proceed.

Jeremiah, Chap. 10.

HEar the word of the Lord which ſpeaketh to you, O Houſe of *Iſrael.* Thus ſaith the Lord, Learn not the way of the Heathen, and be not diſmayed at the Signs of Heaven; for the Heathens are diſmayed at them.

For the Cuſtoms of the people are vain, for one Cutteth a Tree out of the Foreſt (the work of the hands of the Workman) with the Axe. They deck it with Silver and with Gold, they faſten it with Nails and with Hammers that it move not.

They are upright as the Palm Tree but ſpeak not, they muſt needs be born becauſe they cannot go; be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither alſo is it in them to do good.

For as much as there is none like to thee O Lord, Thou art great and thy name is great in Might; who would not fear thee O King of Nations? for to thee doth

doth it appertain, for as much as among all the Wise Men of the Nations, and in all the Kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

But they are altogether Brutish, and Foolish, the Stock is a Doctrine of Vanities, Silver spread into plates is brought from *Tarshish*, and Gold from *Uphaz*, the work of the Workman, and of the hands of the Founder; Blew and Purple is their Cloathing, they are all the work of Cunning Men.

But the Lord is the True God, he is the Living God and an Everlasting King, at his Wrath the Earth shall tremble, and the Nations shall not be able to abide his Indignation.

Jeremiah, Chap. 10. Ver. 11.

THus shall ye say un-to them, The Gods that have not made the Hea-vens and the Earth, even they shall pe-rish from the Earth, and from un-der these Hea-vens.

He hath made the Earth by his Pow-er he hath E-sta-blish-ed the World by his Wis-dom, and hath stretch-ed out the Hea-vens by his dis-cre-ti-on.

When he ut-te-reth his Voice there is a Mul-ti-tude of Wa-ters in the Hea-vens, and he cau-seth the Va-pours to As-cend from the ends of the Earth, he mak-eth Light-nings with Rain

Rain, and bring-eth forth the Winds out of his Trea-sures.

E-ve-ry Man is Bru-tish in his Know-ledge, e-ve-ry Found-er is Con-found-ed by the Gra-ven I-mage, for his Mol-ten I-mage is fall-hood, and there is no Breath in them.

They are Va-ni-ty, and the Work of er-rors in the time of their Vi-si-ta-ti-on they shall Pe-rish.

Those helpless Gods Ador'd in *popish* Lands,
Are Gold and Silver; wrought by Humane Hands.
Blind eyes have they, Deaf Ears, still silent Tongues,
They draw no Breath from their Unactive Lungs.
Who make them are like to them; such are those,
Who in these Senseless Stocks their hopes Repose.
O praise the Lord you who from *Israel* Spring,
His praises O you Sons of *Aaron* Sing.
You of the house of *Levi* praise his Name.
All yon who God Adore, his praise proclaim.
From *Sion* praise God only Good and Great,
Who in *Jerusalem* hath fixt his Seat.

I. Kings 18. 21.

And E-li-jah came unto all the Peo-ple and said, How long halt ye be-tween two O-pi-ni-ons. 21 If the Lord be God fol-low him, but if Ba-al then

then fol-low him, and the Peo-ple an-swer-ed him not a Word.

Then said E-li-jah un-to the Peo-ple, I, e-ven I on-ly, re-main a Pro-phet of the Lord, but Ba-al's Pro-phets are four Hun-dred and Fif-ty Men.

Let them there-fore give us two Bul-locks, and let them chuse one Bul-lock for them-selves, and cut it in pie-ces, and lay it on Wood, and put no Fire un-der, and call ye on the Name of your Gods, and I will call on the Name of the Lord, and the God that an-swe-reth by Fire let him be God; and all the Peo-ple an-swer-ed and said, It is well spo-ken.

And E-li-jah said un-to the Pro-phets of Ba-al, Chuse you one Bul-lock for your selves, and dress it first, for ye are ma-ny, and call up-on the Name of your Gods, but put no Fire un-der.

And they took the Bul-lock which was gi-ven them, and they dres-sed it, and cal-led on the Name of Ba-al from Mor-ning un-til Noon, say-ing, O Ba-al hear us, but there was no Voice, nor any that answered, and they leapt up-on the Al-tar which was made.

And

And it came to pass that at Noon E-li-jah Mock-ed them, and said, Cry a-loud, for he is a God, ei-ther he is talk-ing, or he is per-su-ing, or he is in a jour-ney, or per-ad-ven-ture he sleep-eth and must be a-wa-ked, And they cry-ed a-loud, and cut them-selves af-ter their man-ner with Knives and Lan-ces till the Blood Gush-ed out up-on them.

And it came to pass when Mid-day was past, and they Pro-phe-sy-ed un-till the time of the Of-fering of the E-ve-ning Sa-cri-fice, that there was nei-ther Voice, nor a-ny to an-swer, nor a-ny that re-gard-ed.

1 Kings 18. 30.

AND *Elijah* said unto all the People, come neer unto me; and all the People came neer unto him, and he repaired the Altar of the Lord that was broken down; and *Elijah* took Twelve Stones according to the Number of the Sons of *Jacob*, unto whom the Word of the Lord came, saying, *Israel shall be thy Name*.

And with the Stones he Built an Altar in the Name of the Lord, and he made a Trench about the Altar, as great as would contain

contain two Meaſures of Seed, and he put the Wood in order, and cut the Bullock into Pieces and laid him on the Wood, and ſaid, Fill four Barrels with Water, and pour it on the burnt Sacrifice and the Wood.

And he ſaid, do it the ſecond time and they did it the ſecond time, and he ſaid, Do it the third time, and they did it the third time, And the Water ran round the Altar, and he filled the Trench alſo with Water.

And it came to paſs at the time of the Offering of the Evening Sacrifice, that *Elijah* the Prophet came near and ſaid, Lord God of *Abraham*, *Iſaac*, and of *Iſrael*; let it be known this day that thou art God in *Iſrael*, and that I am thy Servant, and that I have done all theſe things at thy Word.

Hear me O Lord, hear me, that this People may know thou art the Lord God, and that thou haſt turned their heart back again.

Then the Fire of the Lord fell, and Conſumed the burnt Sacrifice, and the Wood and the Stones and the Duſt, and licked up the Water that was in the Trench. And when all the People ſaw it they fell on their Faces and they ſaid, *The Lord he is the God, the Lord he is the God.*

And

And *Elijah* ſaid unto them, Take the Prophets of *Ba-al* let not one of them eſcape, aud they took them, and *Elijah* brought them down to the Brook *Kiſhon* and Slew them there.

PSALM 79.

O God the Heathen are come into thine Inheritance, thy holy Temple have they Defiled, they have laid Jeruſalem in heaps.

The dead Bodies of thy Servants have they given to be Meat unto the Fowls of the Heaven, the Fleſh of thy Saints unto the Beaſts of the Earth. Their Bloud have they ſhed like Water round about Jeruſalem, and there was none to Bury them.

We are become a Reproach to our Neighbours a Scorn and Deriſion to them that are round about us. How long O Lord, wilt thou be angry forever? Shall thy Jealouſy burn like Fire?

Pour out thy Wrath on the Heathen that have not known thee, and on the Kingdoms that have not called

on

on thy Name, For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waſt his Dwelling place.

O Remember not againſt us former Iniquities, let thy tender Mercies ſpeedily prevent us, for we are brought very low: Help us O Lord our Salvation for the Glory of thy Name, and deliver us, and purge away our Sins for thy Names ſake.

Wherefore ſhould the Heathen ſay, where is their God? Let him be known among the Heathens in our ſight, by the Revenging the Blood of thy Servants which is ſhed. Let the Sighing of the Priſoners come before thee, according to the greatneſs of thy Power preſerve thou thoſe that are appointed to Dye.

And render unto our Neighbours Seven-fold into their Boſom their Reproach wherewith they have Reproached thee O Lord. So we thy People and Sheep of thy Paſture will give thee Thanks for ever; we will ſhew forth thy Praiſe to all Generations.

11 Kings 10. 18.

And *Je-hu* ga-the-red all the Peo-ple to-ge-ther, and ſaid unto them, *A-hab* Ser-ved *Ba-al* but a lit-tle, but *Je-hu* ſhall ſerve him much.

Now there-fore call un-to me all the Pro-phets of *Ba-al*, all his Ser-vants, and all his Prieſts, let none be want-ing; for I have a great Sa-cri-fice to do un-to *Ba-al*, who-ſo-e-ver ſhall be want-ing he ſhall not Live. But *Je-hu* did it in Sub-ti-li-ty to the in-tent that he might De-ſtroy the Wor-ſhip-pers of *Ba-al*.

And *Je-hu* ſaid, Pro-claim a So-lemn Aſ-ſem-bly for *Ba-al*; and they pro-claim-ed it; and *Je-hu* ſent through all *Iſ-ra-el*, and all the Wor-ſhip-pers of *Ba-al* came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not; and they came in-to the Houſe of *Ba-al*, and the Houſe of *Ba-al* was full from one end to a-no-ther.

And *Je-hu* ſaid un-to him that was o-ver the Veſt-ry, bring forth Veſt-ments for all the Wor-ſhip-pers of *Ba-al*, and he brought them forth Veſt-ments.

And *Je-hu* went, and *Je-ho-na-dab* the Son of *Re-chab*, in-to the Houſe of *Ba-al*, and

and ſaid un-to the Wor-ſhip-pers of *Ba-al* Search and look that there be here with you none of the Ser-vants of the Lord, but the Worſhippers of *Ba-al* on-ly.

And when they went in to offer Sa-cri-fices and burnt Of-fe-rings *Je-hu* ap-point-ed Four-ſcore Men with-out and ſaid; If a-ny of the Men whom I have brought in-to your hands eſ-cape, he that let-teth him go, his Life ſhall be for the Life of him.

And it came to paſs as ſoon as he had made an end of Of-fe-ring the Burnt-Offe-ring, That *Je-hu* ſaid un-to the Guard and to the Cap-tains, *Go in and Slay them let none come forth*, and they Smote them with the Edge of the Sword; and the Guard and the Cap-tains caſt them out, and went to the Ci-ty of the Houſe of *Ba-al*, and they brought forth the I-ma-ges out of the Houſe of *Ba-al* and Burnt them.

And they brake down the I-mage of *Ba-al*, and brake down the Houſe of *Ba-al*, and made it a Draught Houſe un-to this Day. Thus *Je-hu* de-ſtroy-ed *Ba-al* out of *Iſra-el*.

Jehu Crown'd King, *Jehu* the King muſt fall
To *Ahabs* God, *Jehu* muſt Worſhip *Baal*.
The God Divided people muſt go call,
Baals Sacred prieſts, *Jehu* muſt Worſhip *Baal*.

None

None muſt be left behind, they muſt come all,
Jehu muſt burn a Sacrifice to *Baal*.
The prieſts come puffing in both Great and Small.
Muſt wait on *Jehu* and muſt Worſhip *Baal*.
Baal's houſe is fill'd, and crowded to the Wall,
With people that are come to Worſhip *Baal*.
What muſt there now be done, what Odours ſhall,
Perfume *Baals* Noſtrills? Even the Prieſts of *Baal*.
Baal's holy Temple's now become a Stall,
Of prieſtly fleſh, of fleſhly prieſts to *Baal*.
How would our Goſpel flouriſh if that all,
Princes like *Jehu* would but Worſhip *Baal*.

St. *Matthew* Chap. 10. Ver. 16.

BEhold I ſend you forth as Sheep in the midſt of Wolves, be ye therefore Wiſe as Serpents and Harmleſs as Doves. But beware of Men for they will deliver you up to the Councils, and they will Scourge you in their Synagogues.

And ye ſhall be brought before Governours and Kings for my ſake, for a Teſtimony againſt them and the Gentiles, but when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what you ſhall ſpeak, for it ſhall be given you in that ſame Hour what you ſhall ſpeak, For it is not ye that ſpeak, but the Spirit of your Father which ſpeaketh in you.

And the brother ſhall deliver up the brother to Death, and the Father the Children, and

and the Children ſhall riſe up againſt their Parents, and cauſe them to be put to death. And ye ſhall be Hated of all Men for my Names ſake, but he that endureth to the end ſhall be Saved.

But when theyPerſecute you in this City, Flee ye into another; for verily I ſay unto you, ye ſhall not have gone over the Cities of *Iſrael* till the Son of Man be come. The Diſciple is not above his Maſter, nor the Servant above his Lord.

And fear not them that can Kill the Body, but are not able to Kill the ſoul, but rather fear him who is able to deſtroy both ſoul and body in Hell.

Whoſoever therefore ſhall Confeſs me before Men, him will I alſo Confeſs before my Father which is in Heaven. But whoſoever ſhall deny me before Men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in Heaven.

Think not that I am come to ſend Peace on Earth; I came not to ſend Peace but a Sword. For I am come to ſet a Man at Variance againſt his Father, and the Daughter againſt her Mother, and the Daughter in Law againſt her Mother in Law, And a Mans Foes ſhall be they of his own Houſehold.

He

He that Loveth Father or Mother more then me is not worthy of me, and he that loveth Son and Daughter more then me is not worthy of me. And he that taketh not his Croſs and followeth me is not worthy of me. He that findeth his Life ſhall loſe it, and he that loſeth his Life for my ſake ſhall find it.

St. *Luke* 3. 23.

AND Je-ſus him-ſelf be-gan to be a-bout Thir-ty Years of Age, be-ing (as was ſup-po-ſed) the Son of *Jo-ſeph*, which was the Son of *He-li*, which was the Son of *Mat-that*, which was the Son of *Le-vi*, which was the Son of *Mel-chi*, which was the Son of *Jan-na*, which was the Son of *Joſeph*.

Which was the Son of *Mat-ta-thi-as*, which was the Son of *A-mos*, which was the Son of *Na-um*, which was the Son of *E-li*, which was the Son of *Nag-ge*, which was the Son of *Ma-ath*, which was the Son of *Mat-ta-thi-as*, which was the Son of *Se-me-i*, which was the Son of *Jo-ſeph*, which was the Son of *Ju-da*.

Which was the Son of *Jo-an-na*, which was

was the Son of *Rhe-ſa*, which was the Son of *Zo-ro-ba-bel*, which was the Son of *Sa-la-thiel*, which was the Son of *Ne-ri*, which was the Son of *Mel-chi*, which was the Son of *Ad-di*, which was the Son of *Co-ſam*, which was the Son of *El-mo-dam*, which was the Son of *Er*.

Which was the Son of *Jo-ſe*, which was ehe Son of *Eli-e-zer*, which was the Son of *Jo-rim*, which was the Son of *Mat-that*, which was the Son of *Le-vi*.

Which was the Son of *Ma-thu-ſa-la*, which was the Son of *E-noch*, which was the Son of *Ja-red*, which was the Son of *Ma-le-le-el*, which was the Son of *Cai-nan*, which was the Son of *E-nos*, which was the Son of *Seth*, which was the Son of *Ad-am*, which was the Son of *God*.

St. *Matthew* Chap. 24.

AND Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you, for many ſhall come in my name Saying, I am Chriſt, and ſhall deceive many and ye ſhall hear of Wars and Rumors of Wars; ſee that ye be not troubled for all theſe things

must come to pass but the end is not yet.

For Nation shall rise against Nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom, and there shall be Famines and Pestilences and Earthquakes in divers places. All these are the beginning of Sorrows.

Then shall they deliver you up to be Afflicted and shall Kill you; and ye shall be hated of all Nations for my Names Sake. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

And many false Prophets shall arise and shall deceive many. And because Iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that endureth unto the end shall be Saved.

When ye therefore shall see the Abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, stand in the Holy place (who so readeth let him understand) Then let them that be in Judea Flee unto the Mountains.

For then shall be great Tribulation, such as was not since the Beginning of the World to this time, no nor never shall be, and except those days

should be shortned, there should be no Flesh Saved, but for the Elects sake those daies shall be shortned.

Then if any Man shall say unto you, lo here is Christ, or lo there, believe it not, for there shall arise false Christs & False Prophets, and shall shew great Signs and Wonders, insomuch that if it were possible they shall deceive the very Elect. Beloved I have told you before.

PSALM. 74.

Great God of Gods forget not those,
Who thee Reproachfully Despise,
Remember Lord the Blasphemies,
Cast on thee by Frantick Foes.

O! to the wicked Multitude,
Surrender not thy Turtle Dove,
Nor from thy tender care remove,
The Poor by pow'rful Wrong pers'u'd.

Thy Covenant bound by Oath Maintain,
For Darkness overspreads the Face,
Of all the Land; in every place,
Destruction Rape and Slaughter Reign.

Let

Let not th' Oppreſt return with ſhame.
But Crown thee with Deſerv'd Applauſe,
O Patronize thy proper cauſe,
Remember, Fools Revile thy name.

O! Let their Sorrows never ceaſe,
Who blaſt thee with their Calumnies,
The Tumults of their Pride, who riſe
Againſt thee, every day Increaſe.

The Proteſtant *Inſtructed, and the Errors of* Popery *Diſcovered.*

Queſtion. *What ought to be the great Deſign of all Men in this World?*

Anſw. So to Serve and Honour God in this Life, that we may for ever enjoy eternal happineſs in the World to come.

Queſt. *This indeed is the Intereſt of every man; but ſince there are ſo many Religions in the World, which of theſe do* you *profeſs?*

Anſw. The Chriſtian Religion; which is contained in the Scriptures of the Old and New Teſtament, and which is commonly called the Proteſtant Reformed Religion.

Queſt. *Why is it called the Proteſtant Religion?*

Answ. It is called the *Protestant Religion* from a solemn Protestation of several Princes and Cities of *Germany*, against the errors and Usurpations of the *Roman* Church; but yet it is no new Doctrine brought into the World, but the truth of Christianity, Confessed, Asserted, and purged from the Corruptions of *Popery*, and hath the very same grounds to prove the Truth thereof, which the Christian Religion it self hath.

Quest. *How do you prove that the* Protestant Religion *professed at this day is the pure and Ancient Christian Religion.*

Answ. 1. Because of its exact Conformity to the Scriptures, and the genuine and clear sense thereof. 2. In that the *Protestant Religion* is the very same, and exactly agrees with the Faith of the Christian Church in the first three hundred years after the death of our Saviour. 3. From the confession of the *Papists* themselves, who own that there have been some in all Ages, even in the darkest times of *Popery*, who have Owned, Asserted, and Died in Defence of the same Doctrines which we now profess, as the *Waldenses*, *Albingenses*, *Berengatians*, and others.

Quest. *Hath not the Romish Church, the Decrees, Canons, Councils and the Pope himself as their Head, to prove the Truth and Certainty of their Religion.*

Answ. Though they boast very much of Infallibility yet. 1. They never were agreed, nor are ever like to agree who this Infallible Judge is, whether in a General Council, or the Pope himself. 2. They have no Rational Certainty of what they believe, since they wilfully neglect the Holy Scriptures, and with a Blind Obedience intrust their Souls with those Men whose Credit and Testimony a Man would hardly trust with a Sum of Money without better Security. 3. They have no Bible, nor other Authentick Record

to

to prove their Religion, but a Mass of dead Traditions that have no Voice, nor Sound to be understood, untill the *Romish* Clergy put a sense upon them; So that a Man can hardly embrace *Popery*, except he first turn *Atheist*, yea, quit all his Religion and Reason at once.

Quest. *But do not the* Papists *damn all the World but themselves, confidently affirming that* Rome *is the* Catholick Apostolick Church, *out of which there is no salvation?*

Answ. Their confidence is not at all to be wondred at, since it is one of the greatest Arguments they use, to prove the most ridiculous Assertions, but that the *Romish* Church can have no possible claim to their being only saved, is unanswerable from these Arguments. 1. Because we know of no Church which consisteth of all Christians Subjected to one Humane Head, nor do we read that our Subjection to the Pope is made a condition of Salvation. 2. It is evident that in the Apostles time, and for divers Ages since, there was a Christian Catholick Church which had no dependence upon the See of *Rome*. 3. There are a greater number in the World who embrace and profess the Christian Religion, and have no Communion with *Rome*, than there are *Papists*. 4. It is the prerogative of Jesus Christ alone to be Head of his Church, for as there is one Faith, and *one Lord Jesus Christ*, so there is but *one body, which is his Church*, united to him as her head, *Eph.* 4. 3, 4. *Psalm* 2. 6.

Quest. *What are some of those Errors brought in by the Pope and his Clergy, which occasioned the* Protestants *departure from their Communion?*

Answ. There were several Errors and Extravagancies Introduced, both in Doctrine and Discipline, one of their Doctrines was that of *Purgatory*, which they affirm is a place next door to *Hell*, where the Tor-

ments are as extream as those of *Hell* it self, but not eternal; in this place they say the Souls of the Faithful are purged, some for a hundred, some for five hundred, or a Thousand years, till they are delivered by the Prayers, Masses, Popes Pardons, but especially by the Money of their Friends or Relations.

Quest. *What say the* Protestants *to this?*

Answ. They say it is Blasphemy to believe that Men are purged from sins in this place, since the bloud of Christ is the only purgatory for our Sins. Besides, there is no ground in Scripture for any such belief. St. *Luke* 16. 23. *In Hell he lift up his Eyes being in Torment,* &c. St. *Matt.* 28. 12. *They shall sit down with* Abraham, &c. *in the Kingdom of Heaven, but the other shall be cast into utter Darkness, where shall be Weeping and Gnashing of Teeth.* Mark 26. 16. *He that believeth shall be Saved, and he that believeth not shall be Damned.*

Quest. *What other Errors do they maintain?*

Answ. The Doctrine of Transubstantiation; for they say that in the Sacrament of the Lords Supper, Jesus Christ is corporally present, and that there is a change of the Substance of the bread and wine into the natural body and blood of Christ.

Quest. *What answer the Protestants?*

Answ. That this Doctrine is contrary to many plain Testimonies of Scripture, it overthroweth the nature of a Sacrament, and hath given occasion to very gross Idolatry, and great Superstition; and besides, it contains a multitude of absurdities and contradictions: For 1. Then must our blessed Saviour hold himself in his own hands, yea devour and eat up himself, and yet still sit whole and entire at the Table with his Disciples. 2. The body of Jesus Christ must be in a Thousand places at the same time. 3. His whole body must be in the mouth of every Communicant at once. 4. His whole body must be less in quantity than the least Limb of his body. 5. His body must

at the same time be broken and unbroken, and must at the same time ascend and descend; and lastly, must be subject to putrefaction, and many other Absurdities. And therefore those words *This is my Body*, are to be understood, that this doth signify and represent my body; and upon the same account Christ is called a *Rock*, a *Door*, a *Vine*, and yet none can be so senseless to think that Jesus Christ was turned into any of these.

Quest. *What other Errors are they charged with?*

Ans. That the Scripture ought not to be set forth in the Common Tongue; but that it is dangerous for the people to read the Bible, lest they fall into Heresie.

Qu. *What do the Protestants answer to this?*

Answ. That the true Reason of this is because if they suffer the People to read the Scripture, it would make them abhor the Popish Religion, as being absolutely contrary thereunto. For the Scriptures exhort all to be diligent Readers thereof, and our Saviour saith, what say the Prophets and Apostles concerning this? *Search the Scriptures*, Joh. 5. 39. *Seek ye the Book of the Lord and read*, Isa. 34. 16. *They were more noble in that they searched the Scriptures dayly*, Acts 17. 11. *They have Moses and the Prophets, let them hear them*, Luke 16. 29. *Let the word of God dwell richly in you*, Col. 3. 16. *Take the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God*, Eph. 6. 17. *From a child thou hast known the Holy Scriptures*, 2 Tim. 3. 15. *Except you utter Words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken?* 1 Cor. 14. 9, 16.

Qu. *What other erroneous Doctrines do the Papists hold?*

Answ. The praying to Angels, to the Virgin *Mary*, and the Apostles and Saints departed.

Quest. *What say the Protestants to it?*

Answ. They say, That the Papists by praying in that manner, do give to the Angels and Saints departed the highest religious Worship and Adoration that is possible, and so are guilty of fearful Idola-

try, and that we ought to go to God in the mediation of Christ alone; neither have we any ground to believe that the Saints in Heaven know our particular Persons, wants, necessities or desires; and the Scripture seems contrary to all this; *Call upon me in the day of trouble*, Psal. 50.15. *Say, Our Father which art in* Heaven, Luke 11.2. *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only*, Mat. 4.10. *Let no man beguile you into a voluntary humility and worshipping of Angels*, Col. 2.18. *There is one Mediator between God and Man, the* Man *Christ Jesus.* 1 Tim. 2.5. *Through him we have access unto the Father*, Eph. 2.18. *Do all in the name of the Lord Jesus*, Col. 3.17. *Whatsoever you shall ask in my name I will do it*, John. 14.3. *Doubtless thou art our Father, though* Abraham *be ignorant of us, and* Israel *know us not*, Is. 63.13. *Thou sendest man away, his Sons come to* Honour, *and he knows it not, they are brought low, but he perceives it not.* Job. 14.21. St. *John fell down to worship before the Feet of the* Angel, *then saith he, see thou do it not, for I am thy Fellow* Servant, *worship God.* Rev. 22.8,9. Cornelius *fell down at St.* Peter's *feet and worshipped him, and* Peter *said, stand up I my self am also a man*, Act. 10.25.

Quest. *Do not the Papists affirm that we ought to pray for the dead?*

Answ. Yes but the Protestants answer, They that dye in the Lord need not our prayers, and they that dye in their sins can have no benefit by them; and that the reason, why the *Popish* Priests uphold this Error is, because they get so much money by it. Lastly, we have no Command from God; no promise to be heard; no Example in Scripture for praying for the dead, or praying to Saints, Read 2 Sam. 12.21. *Now the Child is dead, why should I fast and pray. Blessed are they that dye in the Lord*, Rev. 14.13.

Qu. *Do the Papists hold that all that dye without Baptism are undoubtedly damned, and shut out of Heaven?*

Answ.

Answ. Yes, But Protestants say that is false; for then 1. The Penitent Thief could not be saved; contrary to that of St. *Luke* 23.43. 2. A multitude of Infants must be damned for the neglect of their Parents, which is a cruel and uncharitable censure, contrary to *Gen.* 17.7. 1 *Cor.* 7.14. *Rom.* 4.11. *Mat.* 19.14.

Quest. *Is water the only visible substantial sign to be used in* Baptism?

Answer. Read that of Saint *Mat.* 3. 11. *I Baptize you with water*; and *Acts* 10.47. *Can any forbid water that these should not be baptized*? But the *Papists* use Salt, Oyle, Spittle and many other Superstitions and Additions, which they have made to the Institution of Jesus Christ in Baptisme. King *James* of Famous Memory, in his Apology, hath these Words, *The Queen my Mother at my* Baptism, *although I was* Baptised *by a Popish Arch-bishop, sent him word to forbear to use the Spittle in my* Baptism; which was obeyed, *it being indeed a Filthy and Apish Trick*: *Her own words were*, That she would not have a *Pocky Priest* to spit in her Childs Mouth.

Quest. *What do the* Papists *mean by the Mass, which they so often talk of*?

Answ. It is the same which the *Protestants* call the Sacrament of the *Lords Supper*, and the *Papists* call it the *Mass*, thereby intimating that the Sacrament of the Lords Supper is made a Sacrifice and offered up to God, which as it is used by them is both Vain and Idolatrous. 1. Because by the Death of our Blessed Saviour, who was Sacrificed for our Sins, Divine Justice is sufficiently satisfied, and the Sinner who returns and Repents is fully secured as to his everlasting State. Heb. 10. 12. *This man after he had offered one Sacrifice for Sins for ever, sate down at the Right hand of God.* 2. The *Papists* Worship their Mass not only as God, but trust in it for Salvation instead of *Christ*

our Saviour: Neither doth it excuse them to say, that they worship not the Bread, or a breaden God, but Jesus Christ, whom they suppose to be present; for this Argument cannot free them from Idolatry, no more than it will the Heathen Idolaters, who though they worshipped the Sun, yet supposed it to be God; and so they did *Jupiter*, whom they worshipped: And therefore if Papists be not Idolaters, there never were any such in the world.

Qu. *Are these all the Points wherein the Papists and Protestants differ?*

Ans. No, for a Volume would hardly contain the Fopperies of that Apostate Church; as, denying the Cup in the Lords Supper to the people, Pardons, Indulgences, Pilgrimages, and Jubilees; their seven Sacraments, instead of two appointed by our Saviour; forbidding Priests to marry, Justification by Works, Merit, Equivocation, and abundance more; which if truly understood, would make every Protestant abhor both their Church and Doctrine.

Qu. *But is the Apostacy of the Church of* Rome *such, as there is no safe union with her, or being saved in that Religion?*

Ans. If *Rome* be that spiritual *Babylon* mentioned, *Rev.* 18. 4. as it is there very plain and evident, then are we absolutely commanded to *come out of her, lest being partakers of her sins, we be partakers of her plagues.*

Qu. *But though the* Roman *Church in her Doctrine be directly contrary to Scripture, yet how can all this demonstrate that the Pope is the* Antichrist, *so expresly foretold in* 2 Thes. 3. 4.?

Ans. To resolve this question, let us consider: 1. That the Holy Ghost in Scripture hath been very exact in pointing out Antichrist by such notorious marks and characters, as after-Ages might easily know

know him if they do not wilfully ſhut their eyes. 2. Unleſs we deny our Senſes, (as Papiſts do in many things) we cannot be ignorant that the Popiſh Church clearly anſwers all thoſe marks which are given of him in Scripture, even him, *whoſe coming ſhall be after the working of Satan, with all power, ſigns and lying wonders, forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſtain from meats, which God hath appointed to be uſed with thanksgiving; who ſitteth in the Temple of God, and exalteth himſelf above all that is called God; who bewitcheth the Kings of the Earth with his Inchantments, and is drunk with the blood of the Martyrs of Chriſt Jeſus*: yea, whoſe Traffick and Merchandize is not only ſilver and gold, but *the Souls of men, Rev.* 18. 13. 3. This Myſtery began to work in the time of the Apoſtles, and he who for a time did withhold his coming, (that is the Heathen Emperours of *Rome*) hath been long ſince taken out of the way: And 4. It is undeniable, that this Adverſary can be no ſingle perſon, or of a ſhort continuance, but is a Politick Body or Kingdome, united in one Supreme Head, and with a ſucceſſion for many Ages. 5. It is apparent, that theſe expreſs characters of Antichriſt, can be applied to no other Enemy of Jeſus Chriſt, or his Church, under the New Teſtament, either *Pagan* or *Mahometan*.

Qu. *But it is ſaid of Antichriſt* that the Lord will conſume him by the breath of his mouth; *and how can this be applied to the Pope or Church of* Rome?

Anſ. 1. We know that the Fall of Antichriſt muſt be by degrees, as his Riſe was, and not all at once. 2. How have theſe laſt Ages of the World been cleared from Antichriſtian darkneſs, in *England, Scotland, Ireland, France, Germany, Sweden, Denmark*, the *Low-Countries*, &c.

Qu. *But do we not ſee Popery prevail now in a mor*

tha

than ordinary way in several Countries where the Gospel has been clearly preached?

Ans. This is not so strange, if we consider: 1. That where the truth is not received in love, God doth many times give up men to strong delusions, to believe lies. 2. Observe, that such as imbrace Popery, do not do it from Principles of Reason or Conscience, but it is the visible effect of a Licentious Age, and from an unusual growth of Atheisme and Ignorance: for it is not to be admired, if those who never really had any Religion, Espouse any Religion that may serve their Interest or Lust. 3. There is no such great slavery exercised over the body under *Turkish* bondage, as there is over the Reasons and Consciences of men under the Popish Yoak; so that they have no way to be convinced of their Errors, since they must not see with their own eyes, the most clear discoveries of truth that can be made to them, either in the Scriptures, or any other Books. Lastly, though Popery seem to encrease, yet it's clear, that they get but little advantage thereby, and it seems only to make way for its utter ruine and destruction: So that if the Pope be not Antichrist, yet we may challenge Antichrist to do worse and wickeder things than he.

Qu. *Certainly there can be but little encouragement for men to turn Papists, if they rightly understand what Popery is,*

Ans. No question but there is great blindness upon their minds, since the whole frame of it is but the driving on of a Politick Interest: They shut up the Scripture to keep the people in the dark, their Religion not being able to endure the light; they set up an Infallibility to hold them under a blind obedience; they pick their pockets by their Doctrines of Merit and Purgatory; yea, notwithstanding their high

high pretences to Charity, it is such a Religion, that no man can be damn'd except he be poor, neither can any rich man miscarry, if he will part with his Silver to save his Soul; so that it is fitted for a most wicked and licentious life, since men may sin at the highest rate, and not endanger their souls; for if they have money, the Popes Pardon clears them from the greatest Villanies; so that though they are never so guilty, they can with their last breath solemnly call God to witness, *that they are as Innocent as the Child unborn.*

Qu. *Since the Popish Religion is such a compound of Humane Policy, and framed to make men depend upon the Pope, and be subject to his power, though against their Sovereigns Interest, we may wonder that so many Princes do with one consent joyn their power to support his Throne.*

Ans. This indeed seems to be a very strange infatuation, and we can give no other reason for it, but that it is the secret Judgment of God to give them thus up, according to what was foretold in Rev. 17. 17. *For God hath put it into their heart to agree and give their power to the* Beast, *until the words of God be fulfilled:* for else there is nothing more destructive to their Power and Interest, than such a *Spiritual Sovereign* as the Pope pretends to be.

Qu. *How doth it appear that the Popish Religion is so destructive to the power of Princes, and the Interest of their Kingdomes?*

Ans. It is undeniably clear from their own Doctrines and Principles. 1. They assert, that the Pope may dethrone Kings, and give their Kingdomes to others; that he can absolve and free their Subjects from all Duty and Allegiance to them, yea, he can bind and loose their Consciences at his own pleasure. 2. It is such a Religion as expresly frees and exempts all

all Ecclesiastical persons from the Laws of their Natural Prince, so that they cannot be judged for the most horrid and notorious Crimes that can be committed by them. 3. It makes the Princes and Rulers of the world, to execute with a blind obedience whatsoever the Pope commands them, not leaving them the liberty to judge whether it be right or wrong. 4. It strikes at the very Foundation of all Religion and Piety (which is the greatest security to Government, and the strongest obligation to all Civil and Moral Duties) for if a man commit the most horrid acts of wickedness, such as Murther, Adultery, Incest, Rape, Sodomy, *&c.* yet an ordinary Priest, by the Almighty power of the Pope, can dispense with them all, the price of them being rated and appointed, which being paid, the Priest can give full pardon and absolution for the same. 5. It is a Religion that expresly teaches, that a man is not bound to repent presently of the most heinous sin, it being sufficient if it be done before the last moment of his life. 6. It destroys truth, righteousness and honesty among men, since it allows and warrants Equivocation and Perjury both in Oaths and words; and that a man may swear in such doubtful terms as may be directly contrary to the intent of him that gives the Oath, whereby an Oath cannot be an end of Controversie. Lastly, it is a Religion which in its Principles is destructive to Humane Society, for it triumphs, delights and glories in those monstrous Prodigies of mischief, Blood and Cruelty, which we would think Humane Nature would tremble at, and which seem rather to have been acted by Devils transformed into the shape of men, than by any who have the least pretence to the name of Christians: witness the Massacres of *France* and *Ireland*, and the bloody Persecutions in the *Netherlands*, *Germany*,

many, Spain, Piedmont, and most Countries in *Europe*. Therefore from such a Religion, and all the cursed effects thereof, let us beseech Almighty God to deliver us and our Posterity for ever, *Amen*.

PSALM 64.

THou, great Protector, hear our cry,
Save from our dreadful Enemy:
O vindicate
From their close hate,
Who for our Souls in ambush lye;
From their blind rage protect,
Who Truth and thee reject.
Who whet their tongues more sharp than Swords,
Their Arrows draw even bitter words,
To wound th' upright
With fierce delight,
When time to their desire accords:
They on a sudden shoot;
Nor fear Divine pursuit.
Confirm'd in skilful malice, they
Conspire, and Nets in secret lay;
And say, what eye
Can this discry?
First counsel take, and then betray;
On mischief set their hearts,
Pursu'd by wicked Arts.
But God shall let his Arrows fly,
Wound in the twinkling of an eye;
Each shall be stung
By his own Tongue:
And with that fatal poyson die.

The Image of Antichriſt

The Image of ANTI-CHRIST, *Or, The Usurpations of the Pope and Church of* Rome, *over Kings Emperours, &c.*

ABOUT Five Hundred Years after the death of our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, one *Phocas* (who had Murdered his Master *Mauritius* Emperour of *Constantinople*, and his Children) first Advanced the Bishops of *Rome*, to be Universal Bishops and Heads of the Church; at which time they were endowed with these large Possessions and Donations which they call St. *Peters Patrimony*, and which they falsly assert to be the Gift of *Constantine the Great*.

After this the Church of *Rome* growing Great, Mighty, Rich, and Proud, at once lost its Humility and Purity of Religion, and assumed Politick and Tyrannical Principles, which caused her Defiled hands to lay aside the Sword of the Spirit, and to make use of the Temporal Sword, which she used to the Deposing and Murthering of divers Kings, Princes, and Emperours.

I. For after they had once tasted the Sweetness of Wealth, Ease and Prosperity, the Popes began to swell

swell in Pride and Pomp, and the more they Flourished in this World, the more the holy Spirit of God forsook them, so that in a short time those Bishops who were Poor, Mean, indigent, persecuted, and wanting all things, began to Triumph over *Princes*, to tread upon the Necks of *Emperours*, and to bring the heads of Kings under their Usurped Authority. They were carryed upon Mens Shoulders in all manner of Magnificence, as if the earth were not good enough to bear them; they were honoured as Gods on earth; and Sovereign *Princes*, *Dukes*, and *Lords*, &c. went Bare-headed before them. And not only so, but through their *Pride* and *Ambition* they grew so great Apostates from Christians, that of being *Persecuted* they became *Persecutors* of others, and at last were so Great enemies to God and Religion, that the *Pope* may now be justly Reckoned and Accounted the *Antichrist or Man of Sin*, so long before spoken of by St. *Paul* in *Thessalonians* 2. 2.

II. This pride and insolency of the Pope and his Clergy, appeared in several Instances which might be given of it, but out of the Multitude we shall only Collect some few, to shew what Slavery and Bondage both Princes and people were formerly subject to, under this *Antichristian* Yoke. About the Year 1158. *Frederick Emperour* of *Germany*, Marching into *Italy*, the Pope hearing of it went with his Clergy to meet him; As soon as the *Emperour* saw the *Pope*, he Alighted from his Horse to receive him, and held the Popes Stirrup while he Alighted also, but it seems he mistook the Left Stirrup instead of the Right, at which the Pope seemed to be very much offended, which the Emperour observing, he smilingly told the Pope, *That he desired to be excused, since he was not accustomed to hold* Stirrups, with which acknowledgment the Pope seemed to be satisfied. After this there happened

pened some difference between the Pope and the Emperour, whereupon the Pope curseth him, and sends his Letters out against him to all the Princes of *Christendom*, declaring, that he was an accursed person, and ought to be avoided, and cast out of all Christian company: He likewise stirred up his Subjects in Rebellion against him. The Emperour then marched to *Rome* to chastise his pride, but the Pope fled to *Venice*, and the *Venetians* being required to send him to *Frederick*, refused it; whereupon the Emperour sent his Son *Otho* against him, with men and Ships very well furnished, but withal, charged him by no means to attempt any thing against the *Venetians*, till he himself came: But the young man being full of heat, and desire of glory, ventured to ingage the Enemy, and was by them overthrown, and himself taken prisoner. Upon this misfortune, the compassionate Father, to release his Son from captivity and misery, was forced to submit to whatever Conditions of Peace the Pope should demand; whereby it was at last agreed, that the Emperour should come into S. *Marks* Church at *Venice*, and there kneeling down at the Popes feet, he should receive Absolution and forgiveness. This the Emperour performed; and the proud Pope setting his foot upon the Emperours Neck, said that verse in the Psalm, *Thou shalt tread upon Lyons and Adders, the young Lyon and the Dragon shalt thou trample under foot*; which the Pope applied to the Emperour; but the Emperour answered, *Not to thee, but to* Peter *this power is given.* The Pope replied, *Both to me, and to Peter.* The Emperour fearing further quarrels, durst say no more, but was absolved, and his Son was restored to his liberty.

III. Not long after this, that is, in the time of that famous King *Henry* the Second, one *Thomas*

Becket,

Becket, Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, was by his extraordinary pride and inſolence the occaſion of very great diſturbance to the King and Kingdome: for the King calling his Nobles and the Clergy together, deſired that ſome Clergy-men might be called to anſwer for ſome Villanies by them committed; for it was proved that ſeveral perſons had been murdered by their means: This *Thomas Becket* would not conſent unto, without a Clauſe of ſeeing this Order; which very much diſpleaſed the King; but by the perſwaſion of his Brethren, *Becket* afterward conſented; yet being incouraged by the Pope, he again fell off, and repented of what he had done, which the more inraged the King againſt him: This quarrel continued many years, and the King was ſo tormented by this proud Prelate, that he once paſſionately cryed out, *Will no body avenge me of this Becket*? Theſe words were ſpoken in the Hearing of ſome Gentlemen, who thereupon gueſſing at the Kings mind, four of them preſently went to *Canterbury*, and finding the Archbiſhop in the Cathedral, there, they fell upon him, and kill'd him upon the Stairs of the Altar, every one ſtriking him over the head with his Sword, and then made their eſcape. This Murder was charged upon the King by the Popes Legate, and though the King ſwore that he was neither aiding nor conſenting to his death, yet he was forced to kiſs the Legates Knee, and ſubmit to ſuch Penance as he ſhould appoint him; one part whereof was, that he ſhould abſolutely ſubmit to the Pope in all ſpiritual matters. And it is likewiſe recorded, that King *Henry* coming out of *France*, went to *Canterbury*, and as ſoon as he was in ſight of *Thomas Beckets* Church, he got off his Horſe, and pulling off his Shoes and Stockins, he went barefoot to *Beckets* Tomb, the ways being ſo ſharp and ſtony that

that his feet bled as he paſſed along; and when he came there, every Monk in the Cloiſter whipt the Kings Back with a Rod; which ſhews (ſaith the Hiſtorian) what ſlavery Kings and Princes were at that time brought into, by the Popes Clergy. The ſame year the City of *Canterbury* was almoſt burnt down, and *Beckets* Church was utterly conſumed. This *Becket* was afterward Canonized for a Saint; but a Popiſh Hiſtorian ſaith of him, *That he was worthy death and damnation, for being ſo obſtinate againſt Gods Miniſter, his King.*

IV. King *John*, the Son of *Henry* the Second, was likewiſe made ſenſible of the danger of offending the Pope; for in the year 1205. the King being incenſed againſt the Clergy who poſſeſſed great Benefices, and yet neglected their Charge, he endeavoured to rectifie this and ſome other great miſcarriages about Electing Biſhops, and ſeveral other things: But the Pope fearing he would intrench upon his privileges and gain, ſtirred Heaven and Earth againſt him, Excommunicating and curſing him, giving his Kingdome to the *French* King, and ſtirring up his own Nobility and people againſt him; ſo that the King being compaſſed about with Enemies on every ſide, was forced to ſubmit to the Pope, promiſing to do whatever he ſhould command him: Nay, the King took his Crown off his head, and kneeling upon his knees, in the midſt of all his Lords and Barons he gave it to *Pandulphus* the Popes Legate, ſaying, *Here I reſign up the Crown of the Realm of* England *to the hands of* Pope Innocent *the Third, and lay my ſelf wholly at his mercy and appointment.* *Pandulphus* took the Crown from King *John*, and kept it five days; and the King giving then all his Kingdomes to the Pope, to be held in Farm from him and his Heirs for evermore, his Crown was reſtored

ſtored again, King *John* engaging to pay ſeven hundred Marks a year for *England*, and three hundred for *Ireland*; half of it at *Eaſter*, and half at *Michaelmas*, as Rent for the ſaid Kingdomes. This King *John* was afterward poyſoned by a Monk, which was judged ſuch a Meritorious Act, that the Murderer had a Maſs appointed to be ſaid for his Soul for ever after, by his Fellow-Monks.

V. Pope *Celeſtine* the Third, ſtanding upon the Stairs of S. *Peters* Church in *Rome*, he there received an Oath of *Henry* the Sixth, Emperour of *Germany*, and then had him into the Church, and anointed him, and ſitting in his Pontifical Chair, held the Crown of Gold between his feet, and the Emperour bowing down his head to the Popes feet, received the Crown; the Empreſs likewiſe was Crowned in the ſame manner: The Crown being thus put on, the Pope immediately kickt it off the Emperour's Head with his foot to the ground, declaring thereby, that if he pleaſed he could depoſe him again: Then the Cardinals took up the Crown, and again put it on his Head.

VI. Nay, to ſuch a height did the Popes at laſt arrive, that they governed all things; Emperours and Princes have been forced to kneel and kiſs their Toes; nay, they aſſerted, that all Kings were Slaves, and in ſubjection to them; and that all muſt be judged by the Pope; but he by no man.

Pſalm

Psalm 88.

LOrd, sit not still as deaf unto our Cries,
For lo! Our Enemies in Tumults rise,
Even those who thy Omnipotence deny,
And hate thy Name, advance their Priests on High;
Dark Councils take, and secretly contrive
Our slaughter, whom thy mercy keeps alive,
Come, say they; let us with incessant strokes,
Hew down this Nation like a Grove of Oaks,
Till they no longer be; and *Israel* dye,
Both in his *Race*, and Ruin'd Memory.
They all, in one Confederacy, have made,
A solemn League, supply'd with *forreign Aid.*
Hence *Idumeans* who in *Gomades* stray,
And Shaggy *Ishmaelites* that live by prey,
Th'incestuous race, that bred are on the Lake,
Of salt *Asphaltes*, savage Thieves who take,
Their Name from servile *Hagar*; they who dwell,
In *Geba*; Ammonites who peace expel,
Oh! say they, let's these *Israelites* destroy,
And all the Cities of their God enjoy;
O! let them like a Wheel be worried round,
Like chaff which whirlwinds ravisht from the Ground,
As Woods grown dry with Age, imbrac'd with Fire,
Whose Flames above the singed Hills aspire,
So in the Tempest of thy wrath pursue,
And with thy Storms thy troubling Foes subdue;
O fill their Hearts with Grief, their Looks with shame,
Till they invoke thy late blaphemed Name,
Confound them with eternal Infamy.
That they through anguish of their Souls may dye:
That Men *Jehovah's* wonders may rehearse,
The Great Commander of the Universe.

Mens Brains fryed & eaten
Children torn in Peices
Infants thrown to y dogs & slaine
Women Carved en Dish
Rosted alive
Some tyed and flain
Hanged by y Privie
Burnt in a barn

A Brief and True Account of the Cruelties and Perſecutions Committed by the Papiſts, *upon the* Waldenſes *and* Albingenſes, *and other Proteſtants in* Piedmont, Savoy, *and the* Valtoline, *from the Year*, 1160, *To the Year*, 1656.

WHen by the juſt Judgment of the Almighty, *All the World wondred after the Beaſt*; and the Kings and Princes of Chriſtendom, eſtabliſhed the Authority of the Pope and Church of *Rome*, appointing to ſlaughter and deſtruction ſuch as denied the horrid Blaſphemies and Errors maintained by them; It occaſioned many good Chriſtians to deteſt their Superſtitions, as unknown to the *Apoſtles*, and the *Primitive Church*: And the firſt we read of, was one *Berengarius*, who boldly and faithfully publiſhed the True Religion contained in the Scripture, and diſcovered the falſeneſs of the *Romiſh*; He lived about the time of *William* the Conqueror his coming into *England*, about which time his Followers being taken notice of, as diſſenting from many of the Common received Opinions of thoſe times, they were

branded with the odious Name of *Hereticks*.

About Twenty years after this one *Peter Bruis* was a famous Preacher among them, who taught them publickly a long time at *Tholouse* in *Savoy*; In a short time after they were grown to so great a multitude, that the Popes of *Rome* were resolved, if possible, by any means to extirpate and destroy them, To which end, they at first incited several of the most learned of their Party to write against them, and warned divers Princes to have a care of them, and to banish them out of their Territories.

The first then that flung away the Spiritual Keys, and began valiantly to brandish the bloody Sword of Persecution against them, was Pope *Alexander the third*, who began therewith to hack, hew, and murder the poor *Waldenses*, so named from *Peter Waldo*, or *Waldo* of *Lyons* in *France*, who appeared very couragious in opposing the many Corruptions of the *Romish* Church; as Holy Oyl, Consecrated Images, Popes Indulgences, Candles, Merits, Auricular Confession, the Supremacy of the Pope, false Miracles, Purgatory, Praying for the Dead, Prayers to Saints, extream Unction, and many other Fopperies of the *Popish* Communion: This Persecution of *Waldo* and his Followers (who were encreased to a very great number) began in *France* in the Year 1060. *Waldo* being compell'd to fly into the Mountains of *France*, among the Savage Inhabitants, to whom he taught his Doctrine, others fled into *Picardy*, from whence they were called *Picards*, several into *Flanders* and *Alsatia*, and thereby (for the safety of their Lives) they spread their Doctrine into all places.

King *Philip* of *France* being incited by the *Ecclesiasticks*, raised Arms against them, and destroyed Three Hundred Gentlemens Houses, and likewise several Walled Towns: And those that fled into *Flanders*

Flanders eſcaped little better, for they were perſued, and many of them for their Religion put to Death; And the Biſhops of *Mayence* and *Strasburgh*, raiſed great perſecutions againſt thoſe which fled thither, there being Five and Thirty Citizens of *Mayence* burned in one Fire, and Eighteen in another, who ſuffered Death with very great conſtancy: and at *Strasburgh*, at the inſtance of the Biſhop, Fourſcore were likewiſe burnt for profeſſing the ſame Truth, and yet by the exhortations, conſtancy, and patience of theſe Martyrs, there were ſuch multitudes who entertained their Doctrines, that in a few Years after in the County of *Paſſau* and in *Bohemia*, there were above Fourſcore thouſand perſons that made profeſſion of the ſame Faith. Some of them likewiſe fled into *England* for ſhelter, but were more barbarouſly and cruelly put to death at *Oxford*, by the Papiſts there, than ever any Chriſtians were before that time, for matters of Religion: and Three years after Pope *Alexander the Third*, made a Decree in the Council of *Tours* in *France*, that theſe Goſpellers, and all their Favourers ſhould be Excommunicated, and that none of them ſhould buy or ſell, according as it was foretold in *Revel.* 13. 17.

At *Colen* in *Germany*, Four Men, and Two young Women were diſcovered hid in a Barn, and the *Papiſts* not being able to diſwade them from the Truth, The Men were all tyed to the Stake to be burnt, but the *Romaniſts* pretending to pity the young Women, perſwaded them to recant, but they perceiving their deſign, got out of the hands of thoſe that held them, and voluntarily leapt into the Fire, where they were burned with them: about this time a Proclamation was publiſhed in *Aragon*, whereby it was made Treaſon to relieve theſe poor Chriſtians, or to ſuffer them to live in that Country, and liberty was given

to all people to abuſe them at pleaſure, without being puniſhed for the ſame. But theſe people ſtill encreaſing, the Pope was reſolved to ſuppreſs them by all means poſſible, and therefore about the Year, 1201. He ſet up the *Bloody Inquiſition*, which with its Racks Tortures, Fire, and all manner of Cruelty, hath deſtroyed an innumerable company of Good and Holy Men. And in the ſame Year a noble Knight called *Eunandus*, and one of the *Waldenſes*, was burnt at *Paris*: and the perſecution ſtill continuing; the people of *Daulphine* flying from their barbarous Enemies, ſheltred themſelves in the Caves upon the Mountains, but their cruel Adverſaries having notice thereof, perſued and deſtroyed many of them, and the reſt fled higher into the Mountains (which were all covered with Snow) together with their Wives and Children, the Mothers carrying ſome in their Arms, and others in Cradles, and the Night coming on, and having no means to make a Fire for their tender Infants, they were ſo benummed with cold, that in the morning above Fourſcore of them were found dead in their Cradles, and moſt of their Mothers died likewiſe: Many alſo were burnt in the ſame Country of *Dauphin*, and the Fire of perſecution raged through the whole Land, ſo that there was ſcarce a Town or City in *Piedmont*, but many were put to death therein, and at *Turin* one of them had his Bowels taken out of his Belly, and put into a Baſon, and was afterward cruelly Martyred, One *Gerard* being at the Stake to be burnt, requeſted the Hangman to give him Two or Three Stones, which he at firſt refuſed, thinking he would have thrown them at ſome body, but afterwards did, and *Gerard* taking them into his hands ſaid, *When I ſhall have eaten up theſe Stones, then ſhall you ſee an end of our Religion, for which you now put me to death*, and then throwing them

them on the Ground, he chearfully died. Theſe Countries being ſo hot with the Fire of Perſecution, many of theſe poor People fled into *Calabria* where they began to plant and build Towns, as *Saint Xiſt La Gard*, and divers others, where they continued till the year, 1560. at which time they were moſt grievouſly perſecuted by Pope *Pius* the Fourth, and were forced to leave their Houſes and Habitations, and to fly into the Woods for the ſaving of their Lives, but being there purſued by order from the Vice-Roy of *Naples*, moſt of them were cruelly and barbarouſly murdered by the Souldiers, and ſome flying into fortified places, were ſo ſtraitly beſieged, that they died with Famine: And at the ſame time one *Charlin* was rackt in ſo horrible a manner, that his Guts came out of his Belly: Another was tormented upon the Rack Eight hours together, to force him to confeſs what they pleaſed againſt himſelf and others, which yet he refuſed to do: Some were ſtript ſtark naked, and whipt to death with Rods of Iron, others were drawn through the Streets, and burnt with Firebrands, ſome thrown down from an High Tower, and ſome cut to pieces with ſharp Knives. By order of the Inquiſitor *Panza*, Fourſcore perſons had their Throats cut, as Butchers do Sheep, and then cauſing them to be divided into Four Quarters, he made their Limbs to be ſet upon Stakes for the ſpace of Thirty Miles as a bloody ſpectacle: A young Man was thrown from an High Tower, becauſe he would not confeſs himſelf to a Prieſt, and the Vice Roy paſſing by at the ſame time, and hearing him implore Gods Mercy not being quite dead, he kick'd him on the Head and ſaid *Is the Dog yet living, Take him and caſt him to the Hogs.* Threeſcore Women were ſo cruelly rackt, that the Cords pierced their Arms and Legs to the Bones, and then

being cast into Prison all there dyed, except Nine of the handsomest, who being delivered to the Fathers of the *Inquisition* were never heard of afterward: Many more were delivered to the *Secular Power* to be burnt, and if any interceded for them, they were presently put on the Rack as Favourers of *Heretick*s. One of their Ministers was famished in Prison, another was carried to *Rome*, and burnt, the Pope and Cardinals being present at that pleasing spectacle, but the Minister spake so many things out of Gods word against them, that the Pope gnashed his Teeth for Anger, and afterward promised the Marquess of *Butiana* to make his Son a Cardinal, if he would clear *Calabria* of these *Waldenses*, which was then no hard matter for the *Inquisition*, and the Vice Roy of *Naples*, did by all manner of Cruelties destroy Man, Woman, and Child, so that in a short time, they were utterly rooted out of that Country.

The *Waldenses* who fled out of *Piedmont* into *Provence*, increasing daily, and their Habitations being near to *Avignion* (many times the Popes Seat) he soon raised an horrid Persecution against them, but the greatest was in the Year, 1560. In the time of *Lewis* the Twelfth, wherein many suffered, which continued for some time more and less furious to the Year, 1540. About which time the Inhabitants of *Merindol*, *Cabriers*, *Posin*, and other places in *Piedmont*, were by means of the Popes Agents cruelly Burned, Massacred, and Destroyed, The Towns were fired and laid wast, and the Country round about made desolate; The poor People were slain, the young Virgins ravished, and barbarously abused, Children were pull'd alive out of their Mothers Bellies, the Breasts of many cut off, so that the Infants died of Famine: There were only Threescore and

six

ſix weak men left in the Town of *Cabriers*, who offered to deliver it up, ſo that they might go to *Geneva* or *Germany*, but the Enemy entring, cauſed them all to be brought into a Field and cut to pieces, the Souldiers ſtriving who ſhould ſhew the beſt Manhood in cutting off Legs, Arms, *&c.* The Women they put into a Barn with their young children, and ſome great with Child, and then firing a great quantity of Straw, they were barbarouſly burnt together; and ſome endeavouring to eſcape through the flames, were knockt on the head by the bloody Papiſts; many fled into Caves and Cellars, who being brought forth ſtark naked into the Fields, were there ſlain: others being bound back to back were in ſport run through with one Sword. As ſoon as any were found, the Villains cryed, *Kill, kill*, deſtroying all they met with; ſo that above a thouſand men, women and children were ſlain in this place: ſome deſired leave to depart to ſome other place, but one *Opede*, a chief Commander amoſig the Papiſts ſaid, *That he would ſend them to dwell in Hell, among the Devils.* At *Coſta*, another Town, they committed great ſlaughter, and many of the Inhabitants flying into an Orchard, the Souldiers raviſhed divers of the Women and Virgins, and abuſed them in ſo filthy a manner for a day and a night, that the women with-child, and younger Maidens, died immediately after. Many more were the outrages committed by the Souldiers in this Country, but the Tremendous Juſtice of God did not ſuffer ſome of the moſt violent perſecutors to go unpuniſhed: For *Opede*, the Commander of theſe Villains, was ſtruck with a ſtrange kind of bleeding in the lower parts, that he was not able to make any Urin; ſo that his Guts rotted within him, and Worms bred in his bowels, which continually gnawed him; and ſo he lay raging

and blaſpheming, ſaying, that he felt a fire within him, which burnt him from the Navel upwards: which was accompanied with a moſt filthy ſtink from his lower parts: and in this miſerable manner he ended his wretched life. There was likewiſe one *John de Roma*, a Monk, who uſed horribly to torment theſe poor Proteſtants: and among the reſt, he would fill Boots with boiling Oyl, and put them upon their Legs over a ſoft fire. Thus he tormented many: but at laſt, *Francis* the *French* King being informed of his Helliſh cruelty, ſent to the Parliament of *Provence* to apprehend him, who condemn him: but he having notice of it, fled to *Arragon*, where a while after he was robbed of all he had by his own ſervants, and then fell into an horrible diſeaſe, unknown to the Phyſitians, being intollerably tormented with pains all over his body, ſo that he had not one minutes reſt, and no creature was able to endure him, for the intollerable ſtink which proceeded from him, nor he himſelf, for his body was full of naſty ſores and ulcers, which ſwarmed with Vermin, and rotted away from the bones by piece-meal. In the midſt of his torments, he would in a great rage cry out *Oh! who will deliver me? who will rid me out of theſe intollerable pains which I now ſuffer, for oppreſſing and tormenting thoſe poor men?* endeavouring ſeveral times to kill himſelf, but had not power: and in this horrible anguiſh and deſpair he fearfully died, no man being able to bury him, for ſome time, by reaſon of the loathſome ſmell proceeding from him, till at laſt a poor man with an Iron Hook dragg'd his Carkaſs into a Hole he had digg'd for him.

During this Perſecution, the Biſhop of *Aix*, with ſome other Biſhops, walking with ſome of their Wenches through the Streets of *Avignion*, they ſaw a man ſelling bawdy Pictures, Images, and Songs,

which

which they preſently bought up: but going a little farther, they found a man ſelling of *French* Bibles, at which being extremely enraged, they askt him how he durſt be ſo bold to ſell ſuch Merchandize in that Town; the Bookſeller anſwered, *Is not the Holy Bible as good as theſe goodly Pictures you have bought for the Gentlewoman?* The Biſhop of *Aix* ſaid, *I renounce my part in Paradiſe, if this Fellow be not a* Lutheran: The Attendants cryed out, *a* Lutheran, *a* Lutheran, *to the fire with him, to the fire with him:* one giving him a blow with his Fiſt, others pulled him by the Hair and Beard, ſo that the poor man was all embrued in blood before he came to Priſon. The next day he was brought before the Judge, where by the inſtigation of the Biſhops he was burned the ſame day with two Bibles tyed about his Neck, one before, and another behind, where he made a moſt Chriſtian end.

This long and bloody Perſecution of theſe *Waldenſes* laſted near five hundred years in which time the Goſpel ſpread into *Bohemia*, *Auſtria*, *Germany*, *Flanders*, *England*, *Poland*, *Italy*, *Spain*, *Dalmatia*, *Croatia*, *Sclavonia*, *Salmatia*, *Bulgaria*, and in other places to which they were driven, where they were tormented and perſecuted according to the power and influence that the Pope and his Agents had over the Princes and Governours of thoſe Countries.

The *Albingenſes* were the ſame with the *Waldenſes*, profeſſing the ſame Doctrines and Principles, and differing only in name, their Country being called *Albi*, the chief Preacher among them being one *Arnold*, from whom they were ſometimes called *Arnoldiſts*. Pope *Alexander* the Third began with them, condemning them for Hereticks; and Pope *Innocent* the Third raiſing a War againſt them, call-

ing it the *Holy War*, giving the same Pardons and Indulgences, and promising Paradise to all that would fight against the Hereticks with the same encouragement, as those which went to the *Holy Land*, against the *Turks* and *Sarazens*. In this War he so thundered out Excommunications, and used Temporal Arms against *Raymond* Earl or Prince of *Tholouse*, that he was forced to submit; and his Nobility were much astonished to see their Lord, not only divested of his Possessions, but led to the Church to be reconciled to it, where the Popes Legate commanded the Earl to strip himself stark naked, all but his Linnen Drawers; they then put a Rope about his Neck, and led him nine times round the Grave of one *Peter* an *Hermit*, who was kill'd in that War, scourging him with Rods all the while; of which the Earl complaining, the Legate told him, *That he must submit, if he would be reconciled to the Pope; yea, he must be thus scourged before his Earls, Barons, Marquesses, Prelates, and all the people.* He made him likewise swear to be obedient to the Pope, and Church of *Rome*, all his life, and to make irreconcileable War against the *Albingenses*.

The Legate then acts the part of a General, and besieges *Bezier*, and the *Albingenses* desiring to come to Terms, the Legate would admit of nothing but the renouncing of their Religion, and imbracing Popery; which they absolutely refused, upon those Conditions, saying *That God was able to defend them; but if he would please to honour them to die for his sake, they would rather displease the Pope, than God Almighty.* In a short time the City was taken by Storm, being assaulted by above an hundred thousand Papists, the Enemy entring and slaying a great multitude, killing all they met without distinction, the Popes Legate bidding them *kill all, both Catholicks and Hereticks,*

reticks, for the Lord knoweth who are his: So that there were threeſcore thouſand perſons ſlain in this City, the Prieſts and Fryars going about the Streets in the mean time, with Croſſes and Banners, and ſinging *Te Deum Laudamus*: after which, they ſet the whole City on fire, and burnt it to Aſhes.

They marched next to a Town called *Carcaſſon*, which theſe bloody Villains (who called themſelves *Holy Pilgrims*) took by Storm likewiſe, killing, burning, and deſtroying all before them, as they had done before at *Beziers*. They next proceeded to the City of *Carcaſſon*, which was about two miles from the Town, and was defended by the Earl of *Pezers*: when they offered to capitulate, the Legate would grant no other Conditions, but that the Earl, and twelve more, ſhould come forth with their Baggage, but all the reſt, both Men, Women, Maids and Children, ſhould come forth ſtark naked, without any covering, either of Shirt or Smock, and humble themſelves before him: but the Earl diſdained ſuch unworthy Conditions, upon which the Legate aſſaulted the City; but they that were within threw down Stones, Fire, Pitch, Brimſtone, and Scalding Water from the Walls, which ſo galled the Legates Souldiers, that the Earth was covered, and the Ditch filled with their dead bodies.

The Legate finding Force would not avail, uſed Policy; and therefore, upon pretence of Parley, he perſwaded the Earl to come out of the City, with great Oaths and Execrations for his ſafe return; but having him in poſſeſſion, they kept him Priſoner, and then inſtantly ſtormed the City, to the amazement of the poor Citizens, who expected nothing leſs: but, there being happily diſcovered a Vault in the Town which went to a Caſtle ſome miles from thence, the Citizens in the Evening began

gan their Flight, with their Wives and Children, carrying Victuals with them only for some few days: the next morning they arrived at the Castle, and from thence dispersed themselves, some one way, some another, leaving the City, and all therein, to the fury and rage of the *unholy Pilgrims*. They then surprized the Castle of *Bezon*, where they pulled out the Eyes, and cut off the Noses of an hundred *Albingenses*, leaving only one with one Eye to guide the rest to *Calaret*.

They took likewise the Castle of *Mencrly*, defended by the Lord of *Termes*, whom they flung into a filthy Prison till he died; his Wife, Sister, and Daughter, who was a Virgin, and likewise divers Noble Women, after they had in vain by frowns and threats endeavoured to draw them to Popery, were burnt in an huge fire all together: And after that, they burnt an hundred and fourscore more in another great fire, who embraced the flames with joy, giving God thanks that he was pleased so to honour them, as to die for his Name. *Simon Monford* succeeded the Legate in his Generalship, and at the taking of the Castle of *Lavaur*, all the Souldiers were put to the Sword, except fourscore Gentlemen, whom that cruel Earl caused to be hanged, and the Lord *Aimery* on a Gibbet above all the rest: the Lady his Sister was cast into a Ditch, and covered with Stones: the rest of the people, who were about four hundred persons, were forced into a great fire made purposely for them, and so all burnt, except those that would forsake their Religion, which were very few.

About this time there was one *Reynard Lollard*, a godly and learned man, who by his preaching stirred up the *English* in *Guiene* to assist the *Albingenses*, which they did accordingly, but this worthy man was

was afterward burnt in *Germany*: They ſay he he foretold many things by Divine Revelation, which came to paſs in a ſhort time. In the year 1213. near *Muret*, upon the *Gavon*, there was a Battel between *Simon Montford*, and the King of *Arragon*, who aſſiſted the *Albingenſes*, in which Fight the King of *Arragon* was ſlain and the Enemy reported, above two Millions of *Albingenſes* with him, which the *Albingenſes* attributed to the too great confidence of the King, who depended much upon his numbers, and was feaſting while his Enemies were in Council.

Fryar *Conradus* of *Marpurg*, the Popes Inquiſitor, made terrible havock of all that profeſſed the Goſpel, under the names of Hereticks, whom he tryed by making them paſs over red hot Irons laid at an unequal diſtance blindfold, and thoſe that were burnt were accounted Hereticks, few eſcaping the hot Irons; ſo that neither Noble, nor Ignoble, Clerks, Monks, Nuns, Burgeſſes, Citizens, nor Country people, eſcaped the Flames, by means of this bloody Inquiſitor. Prince *Lewis* of *France* took the Town of *Miramond*, and therein deſtroyed five thouſand men, women and children of the *Albingenſes*: And in the year 1234 many of them being fled into *France*, the Pope cauſed a *Cruſado* to be preached up againſt them, whereby a great Army of *Pilgrims* aſſembled together, and were ſent againſt them by Pope *Gregory*, who ſlew the poor Proteſtants, with their Biſhops and Miniſters, burnt their houſes, deſtroyed their Towns, and plundered and carried away their Goods: And about the ſame time, ſome who had retired into *Germany*, *Millain* and other parts of *Italy*, were likewiſe burnt and deſtroyed: A while after, four hundred and twenty of theſe *Albingenſes* were burnt at *Tholouſe*.

A great Persecution was raised against the Protestants of *Albi* in the year 1281. so that they were almost all extirpated, and rooted out, and forced to fly to all parts for safety of their lives; and at the same time, by the Popes Order, the Bones of several famous Ministers among them were digged up and burnt, twenty or thirty years after they were buried. In the year 1315. the Fryars Inquisitors raised an hot Persecution against these Gospellers in *Pashaw*, and burnt many of them, who died chearfully and constantly in the Faith; and one of them who was burnt at *Vienna* confessed, that there were fourscore thousand of them in *Bohemia* and *Austria* at that time. In the year 1332. *Lollard Walterus*, a famous Preacher (from whom his Followers were called *Lollards*) was taken and burnt at *Collen*: But notwithstanding all these horrid Cruelties used by the Papists against these Saints and Servants of God, yet they could never prevail to a total extirpation of them, but they still encreased and revived, and their Posterity profess the same Faith to this very day.

In the year 1620. in a Country called the *Valtoline*, or the *Grisons* Country, the Papists committed very great cruelties: those poor people had for a long time enjoyed the freedom of their Religion; but about the time afore-mentioned, when the Minister of a Town, called *Tell*, was preaching to his Congregation, the bloody Papists rose in Arms and set upon them, beating and killing several of them: and among the rest, there was an Honourable Lady who was exhorted to change her Religion, if not for her own sake, yet out of pity to her young Infant that she held in her Arms, which otherwise, together with her self, should be immediately slain: But the Lady with an undaunted courage answered, *I have*

have not departed out of Italy, *my Native Country, nor forſaken all the Eſtate that I had there, to renounce the Faith of my Lord Jeſus Chriſt; No, I will ſuffer a thouſand deaths, if it be poſſible, rather than do it: And why in this caſe ſhould I have ſo much regard to my Infant, ſince God my Heavenly Father ſpared not his own Son, my Lord Jeſus, but delivered him up to death in love to me, and ſuch ſinners as I am.* And then giving her Child to one that ſtood by, ſhe ſaid, *Behold, my Child, the Lord God, who hath care of the Birds of the Air, is much more able to ſave this poor creature, although it ſhould by you be left in theſe wild Mountains.* Then unlacing her Gown, ſhe opened her Breaſt, ſaying, *Here is the Body which you have power to kill; but my Soul, on which you have no power to lay your hands, that I commend to my God.* And then theſe Blood-hounds preſently ſlew her, and cut her to pieces: The Infant being a lovely ſweet Child they ſpared, and delivered to a Popiſh Nurſe to be brought up. Theſe Villains carried divers Women and Children to the tops of high Mountains, and if they would not promiſe to go to Maſs, they were thrown down headlong, and torn to pieces.

One *Dominico Berto*, a young man of ſixteen years of age, becauſe he would not turn Papiſt, was ſet upon an Aſs, with his face to the Tail, and the Tail in his hand for a Bridle, and with many ſcoffs and mocks was brought into the Market place: there they cut off his Noſe, Ears and Cheeks, and then burnt many holes in divers parts of his body with hot Irons; and thus they barbarouſly continued to torment him till he died.

They likewiſe ſeized upon a Noble young Virgin, and carried her through the Streets with all imaginable diſgrace: They put a Miter of Paper upon her head, beſmeared her face with dirt, and buffeted her

her on the Cheeks with their Fiſts, and then bid her to call upon the Saints; but ſhe ſmiling ſaid, *My truſt and my ſalvation is only in my Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, and upon him only will I reſt; as for the Virgin* Mary, *though ſhe be bleſſed above all women, yet ſhe is not Omniſcient, and therefore knows not our requeſts; yea, ſhe her ſelf hath need of the* Merits *of her own* Son, *without which ſhe could not have been ſaved.* But they reviling and abuſing her, ſhe couragiouſly ſaid, *I willingly endure all this, as it becomes me to do, deſiring no better uſage, ſince the ſame was done to my Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt, and to his* Apoſtles, *and to thouſands of the holy* Martyrs. Upon this they carried her away, and murder'd her in the Fields.

In one houſe they ſlew a man and his Wife; and there being a little Girl in the Cradle of about three years old, of a very amiable countenance, the poor Child ſeemed to ſmile upon them, whereupon one of theſe bloody Villains took her by the Heels and daſhed out her Brains. From thence theſe Wretches went to a Town called *Bruſe*, where they murthered many, by ſhooting ſome, drowning others, burning others, and grinding their very bones to powder. Amongſt others, they found an ancient Woman of fourſcore years old, whom they earneſtly perſwaded to hear Maſs, and that ſhe would reſpect her age to whom with a worthy reſolution ſhe anſwered, *God forbid that* I *who now of a long time have had one foot in the Grave ſhould forſake my Lord Jeſus Chriſt, who hath ſo long preſerved me in the knowledge and profeſſion of his truth, and that* I *ſhould now put my truſt in Creatures and ſhould receive the Traditions of men, inſtead of the holy Word of God.* Upon theſe words they immediately ſlew her.

The ſufferings of the poor Proteſtants in *Piedmont* continued ſtill; they are under the Govern-

ment

ment of the Duke of *Savoy*, and are the Off-ſpring of the old *Waldenſes* which inhabited there, and have ever ſince profeſſed the ſame Religion; they have Evangelical Churches in the ſeveral Valleys of *Angrognea*, *Bobio*, *Villaro*, *Valguicharda*, *Roras*, *Tagliacetto*, and divers others; in all which, moſt of their Inhabitants are Proteſtants, and had been long indulged in their Religion by the Princes of *Savoy*, to whom they were Subjects: but in the year 1565. a cruel Edict was publiſhed, that all ſuch as would not comply with the Church of *Rome*, and go to Maſs, ſhould within ten days be baniſhed from their Country, and Habitation; but by the Interceſſion of the *French* King, and the Elector Palatine of the *Rhine*, this Edict was recalled, and they continued quiet till the year 1655. wherein that late horrible Maſſacre was committed upon them for the ſake of their Religion.

The Papiſts had all along by many cunning Plots and contrivances endeavoured their ſubverſion, by uſing all Arts to ſtir them up to Rebellion, and by planting Jeſuits Colledges among them, which like Goads in their ſides ſtill annoyed them, and prov'd a great trouble and affliction to them; for they often procured ſome cruel and harſh Edict, or Proclamation, by their Complaints and Lyes which they raiſed in the Duke of *Savoys* Court againſt them: As in the year 1602. they got an Edict for baniſhing all private and publick Proteſtant Schoolmaſters, as Enemies to the Government, and diſturbers of the Peace: and likewiſe another Edict 1622. that no Strangers, either Miniſters or others, ſhould be entertained among them. In 1634. an Edict came out, that all the Proteſtants of *Compiglione* ſhould be baniſhed; and in 1654. the ſame was done againſt thoſe of *Martino*, and *Peroſa*. Theſe

Miſſionary

Missionary Fathers behaved themselves among them more cruelly than *Turks* or *Barbarians*. But at last resolving utterly to root out the Protestants from among them, and throughly to perform the will of their *Unholy Father* the Pope, they procured an Order in the midst of Winter, that is *January* 25. 1655. (which is very sharp in those Countries) for the banishing of all Protestants out of the Valleys of *Lucerna*, *Lucernetta*, and seven other places, within three days after publication, unless they would turn *Roman* Catholicks; and this extended to all in general, none being excepted, of what Rank, Degree, or Condition soever they were. And thus these poor Creatures were forced in compliance with this cruel Edict, to fly for the security of their Lives and Consciences, in the depth of the Snow, and when all the Valleys were covered with water, there being among them some Women with-child, others newly delivered, young children crying and lamenting, old women, and decrepit men, leaning on their Staves, all dragged over the Ice, through Rain, Snow, Waters, and a thousand inconveniencies and hardships; so that it would have grieved the heart of a *Barbarian*, to have seen them leaving their Goods behind them, or selling them for little to the Papists, who took no pity of their bitter tears, sighing, ringing of hands, beating of Breasts, mourning, complaining, and lamenting; but all these calamities were but as the bleating of Sheep, or the lowing of Oxen to Popish ears, and they rather rejoyced than commiserated the condition of these poor Wretches: They were no sooner gone, but their houses were pillaged, rifled, and ransackt of all that was left, and then pull'd to the ground; yea, the Trees were cut down, and such havock and devastation made, as all was turned into a Wilderness.

This

This cruel Edict was put in execution by one *Guſtaldo*, and others; but this was not all, the Deſign was for the utter extirpating and roofing out Hereticks, as they called theſe Religious Souls: it would not ſatisfie them to have baniſhed theſe few, and the poor Proteſtants could have no redreſs at Court, for all their humble Petitions and Remonſtrances could not be heard. The *Papiſts* had yet more wicked and bloody Deſigns againſt them; and to that purpoſe, they imployed ſome *Romiſh* Agents who had great influence over the Duke and Dutcheſs of Savoy.

It is next to impoſſible to reckon up the variety of Cruelties and Murders committed upon theſe poor Innocent Souls; we ſhall therefore only give a brief Abſtract of ſome remarkable paſſages that happened therein.

Upon the ſeventeenth of *April*, 1655. whilſt the Proteſtant Deputies were detained at *Turin*, and delayed with hopes of redreſs, ſome Souldiers were ſent on purpoſe to fall unexpectedly upon the Proteſtants, who peaceably attended the iſſue of their Petitions, which cauſed ſome buſtle; for the poor people being prompted by the Law of Nature ſtood upon their defence, and the Papiſts loſt fifty men, the Proteſtants only two. Wedneſday *April* 22. the Marqueſs of *Pianeſſa*, the *Popiſh* General, came to the Valley of *Lucerna*, and promiſed them there ſhould be no violence offered to them, provided they would but quarter a few Souldiers as a token of their obedience, which the well-meaning people conſented to; but no ſooner were theſe Troops entred, but they put all to Fire and Sword, ſlaying all they met with that had but the likeneſs of mankind, and that in the moſt barbarous manner they could poſſibly deviſe.

There joyned immediately to this Army a great number

number of Outlaws, Priſoners, and other Offenders, who thought to have ſaved their Souls, and filled their Purſes by killing *Hereticks*: Six Regiments of *French*, beſides *Iriſh*, likewiſe helped them in this good work, the Country being promiſed to the *Iriſh* when cleared of Proteſtants. With theſe, and ſeveral other Troops of Highway-men and Vagabonds, by the Licenſe of their General, and the encouragement of *Popiſh* Prieſts and Monks, the moſt unheard-of Villanies were committed upon the poor *Proteſtants*: So that there was nothing to be ſeen through the *Proteſtant* Valleys but Churches burning, Towns ſmoaking, Houſes flaming, Men, Women and Children maſſacred and murdered; nothing to be heard, but the confuſed cryes of people flying, the piercing groans of others dying, and the horrid ſhrieks of others that were tormented: and indeed ſo dreadful was their uſage, that it is ſcarce to be expreſſed. In one place they moſt cruelly tormented an hundred and fifty Women and Children, and afterwards chopped off the Heads of ſome, and daſhed out the Brains of others againſt the Rocks; they took multitudes of Priſoners, and ſuch of them who were fifteen years of age and upwards, if they refuſed to go to Maſs, ſome of them were hanged up, others had their feet nail'd to Trees, with their Heads hanging down, all which they conſtantly endured. A *Franciſcan* Fryar, and another Prieſt, ſet fire to all the Churches and Houſes at S. *Giovanni*, *La Toure*, and other places, ſo that they left not one ſtanding.

In theſe Deſolations the Mother was bereaved of her ſweet Child, the Husband of his dear Wife, thoſe which were richeſt among them were forced to beg their bread; yea, they lay weltring in their own blood, and the pretence for all thoſe bloody

Maſſacres

Maſſacres and Cruelties was, that they were Rebels to their Princes Commands, in not performing an abſolute impoſſibility, by immediately departing from their Habitations in ſo ſhort a time; and likewiſe for their frequent Petitioning to the Duke to take pity upon them.

The truth is, the Cruelties which were executed would exceed the belief of man, but that they are ſo fully proved by the Atteſtations of Eye-witneſſes, by the woful cryes of ſo many poor deſolate Wretches who have been miſerably robbed and deſpoiled of their Relations, Friends Lands and Houſes: yea one of the chief Commanders of their own Army that acted theſe cruelties, made a formal Oath of the reality thereof, and Signed it with his own hand before two ſufficient Witneſſes, and likewiſe the voluntary confeſſion of one of the Souldiers who told ſome of his Fellows, that during the heat of the Maſſacre, he had divers times ſurfeited with eating the boiled Brains of *Proteſtants*.

The barbarous cruelties following, which were exerciſed upon thoſe poor people, are likewiſe atteſted by divers Perſons of Honour and Integrity, who were for the moſt part eye or ear-witneſſes of the ſame.

One *Sarah Vignes*, about threeſcore years of age, was commanded to ſay her prayers, and becauſe ſhe refuſed to ſay *Ave Maria*, they ript her up alive, by putting a Sickle into her privy parts, and ſo ſlit up her Belly; after which they dragged her about, and at laſt cut off her Head.

Other Women had their Breaſts, Noſes, Privities and Hands cut off, and ſo left to periſh miſerably; another they ſtab'd in the ſoles of his feet, then cut off his Privities and fry'd them, giving them their Comrades to eat as a delicate Diſh; then they ſeared

his

his Wounds with flaming Candles, cut off his Ears, and tore off his Nails with burning Pincers, to make him renounce his Religion; but he ſtill continuing conſtant, they tyed one of his Legs to a Mule, and ſo drag'd him about the Streets till he was almoſt dead: and after all this, they bound a Cord about his Head, and twiſted it with a Stick till his eyes and brains burſt out, and then caſt his body into a River.

One *Peter Simond* of *Angrogna* they bound hand and foot, and then flung him down a dreadful Rock, or Precipice; but he happened in his fall to hang upon the ſtump of an old Tree, where he continued alive ſeveral days in a miſerable languiſhing condition before he died, not being able to help himſelf, and the Precipice being ſo high, that no other could come at him.

They cut the body of an old man of ninety years of age into ſmall pieces, and then cut off his head. Others had their bodies torn and cut in pieces, and their limbs ſtrowed in the high-ways, and hung upon Hedges. An old Woman had her Hands and Noſe cut off, and ſo was left alive. The body of another Woman was found in a Cave with all the fleſh ſliced from the bones, and chopt like minced meat. Theſe bloody Papiſts took many little Children, and tender Infants, and threw them down the ſteep Rocks, whereby they were daſhed to pieces.

They took a Gentlemans Daughter; and put a long Stake into her body, and then carried her upon their ſhoulders, till at laſt being weary, they ſtuck the Stake into the ground and ſo left her as a miſerable Spectacle. *Andrea Michalin* being taken Priſoner, made his eſcape ſtrangely, having firſt ſeen three of his own Children torn limb from limb, and the fourth and youngeſt had its brains beaten out againſt

gainſt the Rocks. They wofully tormented others, by fleying off their skins alive in long ſlices, of which they made Points.

The Daughter of one *Peter Fontana*, a beautiful Girl of about ten years of age, being ſurprized by ſome of theſe lecherous Bruits, becauſe they could not raviſh her in an ordinary way, they ſo inhumanely abuſed her, that they left her for dead. The Daughter of one *Moſes Long* they ſpitted upon a Pike, and roaſted her alive, with a fire made upon a broad ſtone. One *Jacob Michelino* they took, and binding his hands to his Privities, hanged him upon a gate, and there left him in exquiſite torments in that ſhameful manner, as they likewiſe did by many others in the ſame kind. Four Brothers, and a man and his Wife, all at one time had their mouths crammed full of Gunpowder, and ſo being fired, their heads were torn to pieces.

The Schoolmaſter of *Roras* being ſtript naked, after they had torn off his Nails with Pincers, and made a thouſand holes in his hands with their Daggers, they dragg'd him through the Town of *Lucerna*, and at every turn, one Souldier cut off a Collop of his fleſh from one ſide, and another from another, crying, *What ſayſt thou, wilt thou go to* Maſs, *thou Dog*? To which with admirable conſtancy he anſwered, *Much rather death than the* Maſs, *diſpatch me quickly for the love of God.* At laſt they cut off his head, and flung him into the River.

One *Giovanni*, with his Wife and Child, were thrown down from a very high Rock, the Mother holding the Child in her arms, and three days after they were found dead, only the Child was alive, and claſped ſo faſt in the dead Mothers arms, that they could hardly get it out. They took another at the ſame place, and put out his Eyes, and then cut off

his

his Privities, and thrusting them in his mouth, exposed him some time as a miserable Spectacle, and he being yet alive, they flead off his skin, and hung it in the Windows of four principal houses in *Lucerna*, after they had divided it into four pieces. They took out the brains of *Daniel Cardon*, and frying them in a Pan, eat them up like Canibals, and then cut open his breast also, that they might eat his Heart, but were frighted by some *Protestant* Troops that were marching that way. They burned four Women of between eighty and ninety years old alive; they cut divers to pieces, and gave their flesh to Dogs. In another place, having taken eleven Protestants, they heated a Furnace, and forced them to throw one another into it, till it came to the last man, whom they threw in themselves.

They stabbed some with impoysoned Knives in the legs and feet, and so left them in torment, till they died. One *Gros*, a Ministers Son, being taken by them, they cut off his flesh in small Gobbets while he was alive, and in the presence of his Wife and Children, whom they murdered likewise before his eyes. A Woman with seven Children were all barbarously murdered in their Beds: One *Daniel Rambont*, because he refused to say *Jesu Maria*, or pray to the Virgin *Mary*, they first cut off one finger, then another, till they had cut them all off; then they cut off his hands and arms, till after this manner they had cruelly mangled him to death: Others they shut up between two Stone-walls, and starved them to death. And to conclude, there was no manner of death, no kind of cruelty or torment, that these First-born of Hell could invent or devise, but they were exercised with the utmost severity upon the poor miserable Protestants; and it would be almost endless, to give a particular account of all that we

murdered

drowned, burnt, ſhot, ſtarved, ſmothered, knockt on the head, and cut in pieces by theſe barbarous Papiſts.

Theſe horrid and inhumane practices made the reſt of the Proteſtants fly to their Arms, in the natural defence of themſelves, and their Families, againſt the rage and fury of Lyons, Tygers, and Bears, in the ſhapes of men: But thoſe that were ſo brisk at maſſacring and murdering ſuch as did not reſiſt them, were meer Cowards at fighting, and the Proteſtants prevail'd againſt them with ſmall numbers, and defended themſelves againſt their Cruelty.

But at laſt by the Mediation of the *Switzers*, *Hollanders*, and other Proteſtant Princes, and eſpecially the *Engliſh*, who contributed above thirty thouſand pound to the relief of their wants and miſeries, the breach was made up; but yet ſo made, that the poor remaining *Proteſtants* live under the Tyranny of their *Popiſh* Task-maſters, being forbid all manner of Traffick, wronged of their Eſtates and Goods, their Miniſters baniſhed, their Virgins raviſhed, the women affronted, the men beaten and abuſed, and the Valleys are become like Dungeons, in which they are kept as Slaves, and ſecured by ſtrong Forts and Garriſons of Papiſts: ſo that they are even dying whilſt they live, and have cauſe to cry out, *How long, O Lord, holy and true, doſt thou not judge and avenge our blood*, &c. *Rev.* 6. 10.

Melted Lead pour'd on their heads
Kill'd in a Church
Mens heads cutt off with Scymitars
Some Heads of Men burst with Gunpowder
A Woman & her 2 Children murdered
Some flead alive

The Perſecutions and Cruelties of the Papiſts upon the Proteſtants in Bohemia, Germany, Poland, *and* Lithuania.

THe Perſecutions of the Papiſts againſt the *Bohemians* began very early, even about 977 years after the death of our bleſſed Saviour: Pope *Hildebrand* (otherwiſe called *Hell-brand*) was the firſt that fell upon them, and afterwards Pope *Celeſtine*; and Perſecution continued upon them for many years, and *John Huſs*, and *Jerom* of *Prague*, were burnt in defence of the Goſpel at *Conſtance*, notwithſtanding they had the Publick Faith of the Empire of *Germany* given them for their ſecurity.

At a Town called *Cuttenburgh* there are many deep Metal Mines, into one of which, in the year 1420. the Papiſts threw one thouſand and ſeven hundred perſons at one time, for their Religion; into another, one thouſand thirty eight; and into a third, a thouſand three hundred and thirty four perſons.

In the year 1421. one *Pichel*, a chief Magiſtrate of the City *Litomeritia*, having taken twenty four of the chief Citizens, and among them his Son-in-law, put them in an high Tower, and being there almoſt famiſhed, they were at laſt brought out, and condemned to be drowned, their Wives, Children and Friends following them to execution with cryes and

tears; yea, the Magiſtrates own Daughter came with prayers and tears to her Father, beſeeching him to ſpare her Husband; but he like a hard-hearted wretch only ſaid, *Cannot you have a better Husband than this?* To whom, ſeeing his cruelty, ſhe anſwered, *You ſhall never marry me to any but this*: And ſo going along with them, when ſhe ſaw her Husband thrown into the River, ſhe leapt in after him, and imbracing him, endeavoured to ſave his life; but being unable to do it, they both periſhed together, and the next day ſhe was found with him faſt in her Arms, and they were both buried in one Grave.

A while after a Miniſter, four men, and four Boys, were all burnt together in one fire at *Prague*, becauſe they received the Sacrament in both kinds: and indeed many and almoſt innumerable were the murthers, torments, and inhumane barbarities committed both publickly and privately on theſe poor Chriſtians.

About the year 1523. *Martin Luther* began to ſhine as a great light in *Germany*, and his Doctrine ſoon overſpread *Bohemia*, and all the parts adjoyning; which ſo enraged the Pope and his Clergy, that they continually raiſed very violent perſecutions againſt them, wherein multitudes of good Chriſtians loſt their lives by means of *Ferdinand the Firſt*, and *Charles the Fift*, Emperours of *Germany*. There were no leſs than two hundred Miniſters baniſhed out of *Bohemia* at one time, and the Lord of *Schanow*, becauſe he was a *Lutheran*, was accuſed of a Conſpiracy, and laid upon the Rack; but he couragiouſly cut out his own Tongue, and being demanded the reaſon of it, he wrote, *That it was leſt the torments of the Rack ſhould make him ſpeak falſly againſt himſelf, or others.*

In the year 1617. *Ferdinand the Second* was obtruded

ded upon the *Bohemians*, who joyning with the Papists, raised up a very terrible Persecution against the Protestants, which was the cause of the Electing of *Frederick*, *Prince Palatine* of the *Rhine*, to be King of *Bohemia*, upon which there followed those cruel Wars and troubles in that Country, wherein many godly Ministers, and other pious, holy, and good men, suffered such barbarities and inhumanities from the Popish Souldiers, that the Ears of a Christian cannot hear, nor his Tongue relate them, without the greatest abhorrency and indignation: for some of them were stoned to death, others hanged upon a Beam, and with a soft fire made under them were roasted to death, others were cut piecemeal: One Minister they laid on his back, and ramming his mouth full of Gunpowder, set fire to it, and blew his head all to pieces: Another they hanged up by the Privy Members, being seventy years old, and burnt his own Books under him, and at last shot him to death, after he had endured all manner of torment and pain.

In the year 1621. all the Ministers were banished out of the Kingdom of *Bohemia*, and all the Provinces thereunto belonging, never more to return; and it was made death to harbour or conceal any of them. About the same time twenty one Ministers were banished from *Cuttenburg*: A Popish Captain caused a Ministers hand first to be stricken off, and then his head, his bowels to be taken out, and wrapt in his shirt, and his four quarters to be set upon four Stakes, and his head on another. At the same time likewise fifty of the Nobility were condemned, some to death, some to banishment, and others to perpetual imprisonment; twenty seven were executed, who all died with great constancy of mind, and fervency of spirit, sealing the Protestant Cause with

their blood, the heads and right hands of ſome of them were hung upon the Tower of the Bridge, but when the Valiant *Guſtavus Adolphus*, King of *Sweden*, came into *Germany*, their heads and hands were by his Order taken down and ſolemnly buried.

Not long after there was an Edict publiſhed in *Bohemia* for the baniſhing of all *Proteſtants* in general, and that their Children ſhould be taken from them that they might be brought up in the *Popiſh* Religion. Another Edict was publiſhed, that all *Proteſtant* Women who had married *Popiſh* Husbands, ſhould be baniſhed and removed away from them, unleſs they would turn *Papiſts*, and likewiſe that no *Papiſts* ſhould have any Commerce with *Proteſtants*.

And upon this there followed a cruel Perſecution, ſo that there was ſcarce a City, Town, or Village in the whole Country, but the poor Proteſtants ſuffered very great torments and barbarities. In one City they ſlew the Mayor, together with ſixteen hundred men, women, and children, and ſuffered their bodies to lye unburied ſeveral days in the dirt and mire, and the remainders of the Citizens they caſt into Priſons, where they lay in a miſerable condition: Bibles, and all manner of Religious Books were prohibited, and likewiſe Marriages, Burial, and Baptiſm, were denied to all that would not turn *Papiſts*.

Some *Proteſtants* were thruſt into Dungeons and Vaults full of Snakes, Toads, and other filthy Vermin; others were put into places full of Iron Spikes, ſo that they could neither ſit nor ſtand; others were laid upon narrow Beams over deep waters, that if they did but ſtir their bodies, they were in danger to be drowned. They put Gags into the mouths of ſome, and then thruſt their *Hoſt* or *Wafer Cake* down their Throats: others were beaten on the Calves of their

their Legs, ſo that they could not ſtand nor go, but were forced to fall down on their knees, that they might adore their *Hoſt*. And thus briefly of the multitude of cruelties committed by the Papiſts on the Proteſtants in *Bohemia*, the whole whereof would not be contained in a large Volume.

The next Theater where we may behold theſe bloody Papiſts acting their Tragedies is GERMANY, which was miſerably torn and rent to pieces by their cruelties, they endeavouring by all manner of ſeverity to have extinguiſhed the light of the Goſpel, which was diſcovered by *Martin Luther*, and others, who were ſtirred up of God to expoſe the corruptions and ſuperſtitions of the *Romiſh* Church: whereupon in the year 1523. the Pope excited the Emperour *Charles the Fifth* to deſtroy all the *Proteſtants* as Hereticks, and allowed him two hundred thouſand Crowns toward the raiſing of Souldiers to that purpoſe, the Pope likewiſe further engaging to raiſe twelve thouſand Foot, and ſix hundred Horſe, at his own charge, for carrying on the work: and thus he began with the Sword, that he might end with the Faggot.

The Duke of *Saxony*, and the *Lanſgrave* of *Heſſen*, ſtand up for the *Proteſtants*, and are taken Priſoners, in the year 1547. And where ever the Papiſts got the better, all ſorts of cruelties, murders, racks, tortures, fire and faggot followed upon the *Proteſtants*, ſo that all *Germany* was as it were in a flame and combuſtion at once, all places being in a lamentable condition, ſome flying, and others ſuffering death on every ſide for their Conſcience and Religion.

At a Town called *Meldorp*, they took a godly Miniſter, named *Sutphen* out of his Bed, and forced him to go miles on foot in Froſt and Snow upon the Ice, bare-footed and bare-legg'd, beating, cutting, and

flaſhing

flaſhing him, and pricking him forward with their Halberts, and at laſt they barbarouſly roaſted him to death. Many were drowned at *Vienna*, and put to ſeveral ſorts of death.

Ladies and Gentlewomen were yoakt together like Beaſts, and ſo were turned out into the Woods, where they were raviſhed and abuſed, and then had their Hair and Ears cut off, and diſfigured. In *Pomeren* they forced the people to eat their own Excrements, and if they refuſed them, they thruſt them down their Throats till they were choaked: They cram'd the ſecret parts of ſeveral women with Gunpowder, and ſo ſetting fire to it, moſt barbarouſly tore their Bellies and Wombs.

Divers were hung up by the privy parts; they plained the faces of others with Chiſels; others they cauſed to draw on Boots filled with ſcalding Oyl, and ſo roaſted their legs over the fire: ſome men they gelt in the preſence of their wives and children: others had their bodies hung up by Cords, and by tying great weights to their limbs, all the joynts of their body were put out of joynt; ſome had Gags put in their mouths, and had ſtinking water and piſs powred down their Throats through a Tunnel, till their bellies ſwell'd like a Tun, whereby they died in moſt cruel torment: They ſawed off the legs of ſome alive, and one Miniſter they bound upon a Table, and placing a great Cat upon his belly, ſo provoked the Cat, that ſhe ſcratcht his guts out of his belly with her Teeth and Nails, till he miſerably died.

At *Magdenburg*, they raviſhed the Wife and Daughter of a famous Miniſter before his face, and then violently ſnatcht a ſucking Infant from its Mothers breaſt, and ſtuck it on the top of a Lance; and when they had tormented his Eyes and Heart with theſe horrid

horrid Spectacles, they brought the Minister into the Street, and burnt him with his own Books.

Yea, such was their abominable filthiness in *Pomeren*, that they ravished the fairest Virgins before their Parents faces, forcing them to sing Psalms the while: one beautiful young woman they ravished, and then cut to pieces, hanging up her quarters in the Church: Girls of ten years old, and under, they ravished and abused, till they killed them; nay, so monstrous beastly were they, that they committed filthiness with the dead Corps of those women whom they had murdered. At *Basil* and *Friburg* they did the like, neither pitying old nor young, men, women, nor innocent Babes, whom sometimes they most barbarously used to eat, even when other meat might be had, yea such inhumane cruelty they used, that in many places they left none remaining alive to relate the sufferings of those that were murdered.

Thus these Massacres and bloody murders defiled the whole Land, and *Germany* groaned under the oppression, till the peace of *Munster* and *Osnaburg* in the year 1648. which put a stop to this cruel Persecution, the *Papists* being compelled thereto, by Gods bringing in the King of *Sweden*, who over-ran *Germany* in a short time, and thereby revived the *Protestant Cause*, which was almost over-run and destroyed by so many thousand violences and miseries, as it had lain under for many years.

These bloody Tyrants vented their rage and fury not only in *Germany*, but also in *Hungary*, and other Countries, for they committed the same Villanies in all places where they had power, the Ministers were generally banished, and put to death, and the same Picture of their cruelties which has been represented to you in *Germany*, was acted over again in this Kingdom, which we have not room to insert, only a

new

new ſort of death was invented there; they tyed Hens Geeſe, Ducks and Hares to the naked body of a worthy Miniſter in that Country, and then ſet the Dogs upon him, who tore and rent his fleſh till he died.

You have beheld many ſad and doleful Spectacles, (and Reader, if thou art a Chriſtian, thy heart muſt almoſt bleed at the relation of them) we will therefore Epitomize the bloody cruelties of the Papiſts in POLAND.

All the ſame things, or worſe if it be poſſible, which we have related to be done in other places, were likewiſe acted in *Poland*; many thouſand *Proteſtants*, and good Chriſtians have been deſtroyed in that Kingdom, and eſpecially at *Karmin*, *Dumbuick*, *Shochy*, *Carienzin*, and *Leſna*, all which Cities and Towns were deſtroyed and burnt to the ground for the cauſe of Religion.

The City of *Leſna* was one of the moſt ancient and flouriſhing Cities in all the Kingdome of *Poland*, which was wholly laid in aſhes, being three whole days in flames ere it was conſumed, in which there periſhed many hundred Proteſtants, beſides ineſtimable wealth and treaſure, no man reſiſting or oppoſing the fire: Here they pulled off the Noſes of ſome, and put out the eyes of others, and cut off the tongues, hands, and feet of divers, giving quarter to none, but killing and deſtroying all that came in their way. They cut off the hands of a pious Matron of *Leſna*, and then murdered three of her Children before her face, cutting off their heads, and laying one at each breaſt, and the other by her ſide. Another woman having her hands and feet cut off, and her tongue cut out, they ſowed up in a Sack, and ſo left her for two days in which ſhe lived, making a moſt miſerable lamentation.

In

In the Lower *Poland* a multitude ſuffered, whole Families were butchered, and men and women, young and old, murdered without diſtinction. And in the year 1654. there was an horrible ſlaughter amongſt them, the Papiſts putting to death all the Proteſtants they could meet with to moſt exquiſite tortures: One Mr. *Samuel Cardus*, a Miniſter, they uſed with extreme cruelties, firſt putting out his eyes, and leading him about as a miſerable Spectacle; then they pull'd off his fingers with Pincers, and powred melted Lead down his throat, and while he was yet half alive, they put his Neck between two folding doors, and ſo violently ſevered his head from his body.

They uſed the Miniſter of *Dembuick*, and another Miniſter, very barbarouſly; for after they had ſeveral ways tormented them, they cut their throats with a Razor, and while they were breathing, flung them into a Pit, and covered them with filth and dung.

The ſame Cruelties the Barbarous and bloody Papiſts acted againſt the Proteſtants in LITHUANIA, in the year 1648. ſlaughtering all that were not *Roman Catholicks*, without diſtinction of Age or Sex. Here many had their skins flead off while they were alive, others their hands and feet cut off, ſome their bowels taken out alive, others had their Shinbones bored through; they powred melted Lead into the wounds of ſome whom they had cut in the head, and other parts of their bodies: ſome had their eyes pulled out, and thoſe that were hanged up in all places were ſuch a multitude, that they are hard to be numbered. It was counted a great mercy and kindneſs to be ſhot, beheaded, or killed out-right, without any other torment.

The Wives and Daughters of the *Proteſtants* were every

every where raviſhed, their Houſes and Goods burnt and deſtroyed, all their Country and their Churches laid waſt, ſo that there was nothing to be ſeen in every place but Murders and Maſſacres, and the blood of the poor ſuffering *Proteſtants* ran like Streams through the Streets of Towns and Cities, and thoſe that were left alive, and eſcaped the ſlaughter, were baniſhed their Country for ever.

The Miniſters were chiefly aimed at, and always cruelly tormented, among the reſt one *Adrian Chilmiskie*, (who was famous for his great Piety and Learning, and likewiſe for his Reverend Age) was by theſe barbarous wretches roaſted alive, and this they did leiſurely, with a few Chips and Straw, that he might be the longer in torment. In another place above forty ſuffered death by ſeveral ſorts of tortures: Near *Vilna*, the chiefeſt City in *Lithuania*, one *Smolskie*, and his Son, both Miniſters, had their Heads cruelly ſawed off with a Sickle. Another Miniſter had his fleſh ſliced off by piece-meal, till he died. And to conclude this Field of Blood, there were no leſs than fifteen hundred poor Proteſtants, Miniſters as well as others, who were bound to Stakes on the tops of Mountains in the Winter, and there miſerably ſtarved to death with hunger and cold. In a word, no Age nor Hiſtory can parallel all the ſeveral tortures and miſerable deaths which theſe poor Proteſtants ſuffer'd from the hands of bloody Papiſts, for no other Crime but profeſſing and aſſerting the Truth and Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt.

Pſalm

Lord why hast thou abandoned,
O why! for ever shall thine Ire
Consume, like a devouring Fire,
The Sheep, within thy Pastures fed?

Come, O! come quickly and Survey
What Spoyl the Barbarous Foe hath made,
Lo! all in heaps of Ruin laid:
Thy Temple their accursed Prey.

Like Lyons with Sharp Famine whet,
They in the Sanctuary roar
All Purple in thy Peoples gore;
And there their Conquering Enfigns set.

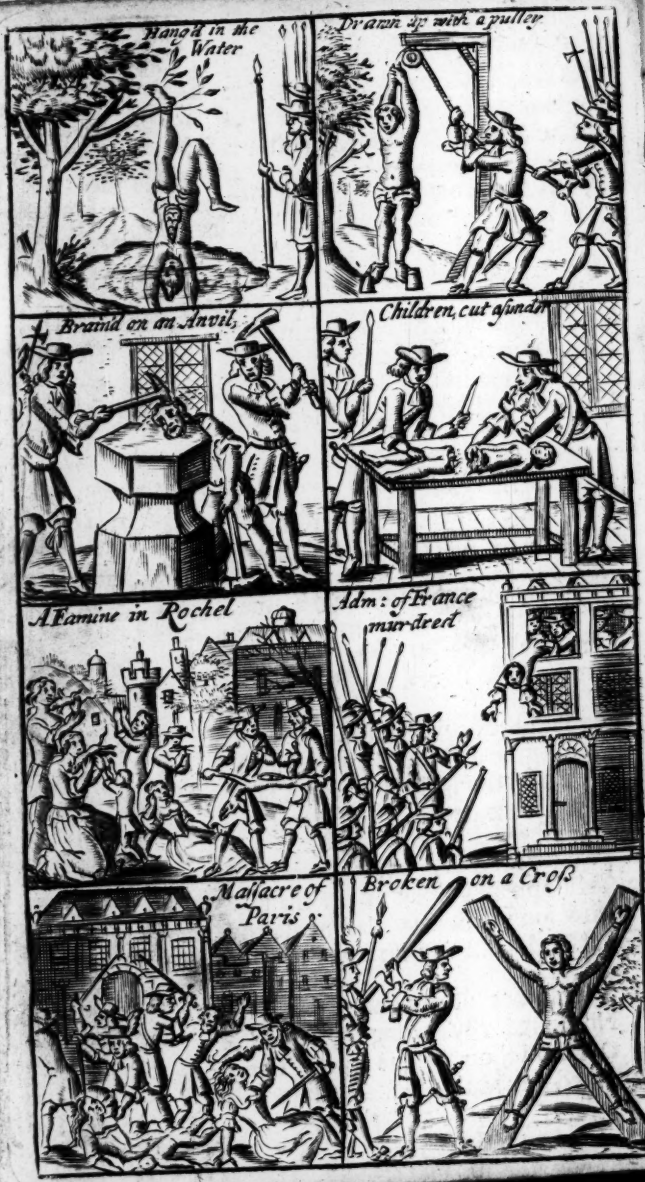
It was esteem'd a great renown
With Ax to square the Mountain Oaks,
Now they demolish with their strokes,
And hew the Carved Fabrick down.

Who lo! with all-infolding Flame
The Beauty of the Earth devour;
Profanely Prostrate on the Floor
That Temple sacred to thy Name.

Now said they, with a sudden hand,
We'l give a General end to all;
By Fire, thy Holy Structures fall,
Through this depopulated Land.

Ah! how long shall our Enemies
Triumph and glory in our shame?
How long shall they blaspheme thy Name
Great God, and thy slow Wrath despise?

Thy hand out of thy bosom draw,
Nor longer thy revenge withold?
Our God thou art our King, The Old
Amazed world thy wonders saw.


Hanged in the Water
Drawn up with a pulley
Braind on an Anvil,
Children cut asunder
A Famine in Rochel
Adm: of France murdered
Massacre of Paris
Broken on a Cross

The Perſecutions and Cruelties of the Papiſts upon the Proteſtants in France; *with an Account of the Bloody Maſſacre at* Paris.

ABout the year 1209. There were divers Learn'd men in *France*, the Diſciples of our *Almericus* at *Paris*, who being taken notice of, to hold other Opinions then thoſe commonly heard of at that time; Six of them were brought upon Examination, who freely declared, that they did believe, *That God was no otherwiſe preſent in the Sacramental Bread, than in any other Bread; That it was Idolatry to build Altars to Saints, or offer incenſe to their Images: That it was ridiculous to kiſs or Worſhip Relicks.* They ſaid, *that the Pope was* Antichriſt, *and* Rome, *was* Babylon. Theſe being counted horrible Errors in that dark time of ſuperſtition, they were perſwaded to recant; and upon their refuſal ſo to do, were condemned and burnt at *Paris*; And the bones of their Maſter *Almericus*, which had been buried in the Church-yard, were dig'd up, and buried in the Fields.

In the year 1524, One *John Clark* ſet up a Bill on the Church door, againſt the Popes Pardons, and called him *Antichriſt*; for which being apprehended, he was ordered to be whipt ſeveral days, and then burned in the fore-head; His Mother a Religious Woman, ſtanding by, encouraged him, ſaying with a loud voice, *Bleſſed be Chriſt, and welcome be theſe marks for his ſake.* After this he went to *Metz*; and there being ſome Images without the City which

the People uſed to worſhip once a year, the Evening before *John Clark* abhorring their Idolatry, went and brake down all their Idols; the next morning when the Clergy and People came to their Worſhip, they found their Image lye all broken on the Ground, upon which there began a great Tumult, and *John Clark* was ſuſpected and taken; who preſently confeſſed the Fact, and gave Reaſons for his ſo doing; for which he was condemned to a moſt cruel death, His Right hand was firſt cut off, then his Noſe was violently pulled off, and after that his Arms and Breaſts with ſharp Pincers, all which he ſuſtained with admirable Patience, uttering all the while the words of the 115 *Pſalm. Their Idols are Silver and Gold, the work of mens hands.* Laſtly, he was thrown into the Fire, and burnt to Aſhes.

A while after a great number of Proteſtants at *Paris*, *Melda*, *Linoſin*, and divers other Cities and Towns in *France* were burnt, rackt, whipt, beaten, and otherways tormented to death. At *Melda* one was burnt for ſaying *That the Maſs was a plain denial of the death and paſſion of Chriſt.* He often meditated on the word of Chriſt: *He that denies me before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father.* He was burned in a ſlow Fire and endured much torment.

One *Stephen Brame*, being condemned to be burned for the Conſtant Profeſſion of his Faith, when the Fire was kindled, a great wind drove away the Flame from him, ſo that he ſtood for an hours ſpace inſtructing and exhorting the People: They then brought Oyl Veſſels, and more Faggots, yet ſtill was the flame driven from him, whereupon the Hangman ſtruck him on the head with a ſtaff, to whom he ſaid, *I am condemned to be burned, and do you ſtrike me with Staves like a Dog*; after which the Hangman run him through the Belly with a Pike, and then threw him in the Fire, and ſcattered his Aſhes in the wind.

Four

Four Proteſtants were condemned at *Roan* and were carried to the Stake in a Dung Cart, at which they rejoyced ſaying, *Bleſſed be God we are reputed as the Excrements of this World, but yet our death is a ſweet ſavour unto God.*

Aymond de Lavoy, a Godly Miniſter was burnt at *Burdeux*; and likewiſe one *Vercote* another Miniſter, who was impriſoned in ſuch a narrow place, that he could neither ſtand nor lye down, in which they kept him ſeven weeks, whereas before no other Malefactor could endure that Torment above fifteen days without dying, or growing mad, afterwards they cut off his Tongue, and laſtly they were ſo merciful to execute him.

One *Thomas* a young man of Eighteen years old coming from *Geneva* to *Paris*, rebuked one for ſwearing, whereupon he was apprehended for a *Lutheran* and carried before the Inquiſition, who committed him to Priſon, and rackt him ſo cruelly to confeſs his Companions, that one of the bloody Inquiſitors turned back his head and wept, yea the Hangman ſelf was weary; He was then carryed to be burned and was let down into the Fire by a Pully, and afterward puld up again, and asked if he would yet turn, To whom he ſaid, *He was in his way to God and deſired them to let him go, and ſo he quietly ſlept in the Lord.*

The Duke of *Guiſe* a great Inſtrument of Perſecution, committed many Barbarous Cruelties upon the Proteſtants, and among the reſt at a place called *Voſſy*, he murdered ſeveral Hundreds of Men, Women and Children who were aſſembled to hear a Sermon, mangling their Limbs, and ſtrewing them about the Seats and Galleries of the Church, and at another Town called *Seulis*, ſome were beheaded, ſome whipt, ſome beaten, others ſent to the Gallys, the poor women being likewiſe made Slaves. Among the

reſt one *Fournia* a Miniſter was tormented by having his Thumbs ſtrained with a ſmall cord till the blood iſſued out at the ends of them, and with another Cord was hoiſted up by the Thumbs, and then twitcht down again, having great Stones tyed to his Toes, and ſo was hanged till his Spirits failed him, and then they ſuddenly let him fall with his Face on the hard Floor, with which Barbarous Uſage he in a ſhort time dyed, being near fifty years old.

In the year 1559, in the Reign of *Henry* the ſecond of *France*, there was one *Ann du Bourg*, a Noble-man, and of admirable wiſdom and underſtanding, who when the King came one time into his Parliament at *Paris*, made a bold Speech before him, wherein he gave hanks to Almighty God for moving the Kings Heart to be preſent at ſuch a weighty matter as that of Religion,(which it ſeems was then to be debated) humbly intreating him to conſider well thereof,it being the Cauſe of Chriſt himſelf,which of good Right ought to be maintained by Princes, but the King was ſo far from harkning to him, that being inraged he commanded him to be committed to Priſon, and proteſted to him in theſe very words, *Theſe Eyes of mine ſhall ſee thee burnt.* And a while after he was condemned to dye. In the mean time great Triumphs were preparing for the marriage of the Kings Siſter and Daughter, and the day being come, He ſpent all the morning in Examining matters againſt *Du Bourg*, and ſome others charged with the ſame Doctrines, intending to glut his Eyes with their Execution; and then went to Dinner; After Dinner the King ran at Tilt near the Priſon where *Du Bourg* was, and brake many Spears againſt the Count *Montgomery* and others, and all thinking he had done enough, deſired him to give over with praiſe; But the King being inflamed with their Commendations would needs run another courſe with Count *Montgomery*,

mery, who upon his knees beg'd his Majeſty pardon, but the King being reſolved, commanded him to do it upon his Allegiance, *Montgomery*, being compel'd addreſt himſelf to it, and the King and he meeting broke their Spears, and the Kings Helmet falling down at the ſame Inſtant, one of the Splinters of *Montgomeries* Spear entred juſt into his right eye, and ſo pierced his head, that his brains were periſhed, which wound being incurable, he dyed thereof, within Eleven days after; whereby his great hopes of ſeeing the Death of *Du Bourg* were fruſtrated; And the Execution of *Du Bourg* was deferr'd for ſix Months longer, all which time perſevering conſtantly in the truth, he was firſt degraded, and then accompan'ed with ſix or ſeven hundred Horſe and Foot well armed, he was guarded to Execution, being firſt hang'd, and then burnt to Aſhes.

At *Amiens* in *France* all the Bibles, Teſtaments and Pſalm Books were burnt, the Miniſters Pulpit, and ſeveral Men and Women: At *Abbevilla* they ſlew the Lord of *Harcourt*, and dragg'd ſome along the Streets with their faces in the Kennel. At *Meux* above Four Hundred Religious Citizens were ſlain, the Women and Maids were openly raviſhed in the Streets, and market-places, Men, VVomen and Children were Maſſacred, the very *Popiſh* Prieſts themſelves ſlaying divers with their own hands. At a place called *Bar*, the ſame if not worſe Villanies were committed, for the Papiſts pull'd out the hearts of theſe poor Proteſtants, and moſt barbarouſly gnawed them with their Teeth, rejoycing that they taſted of an *Hugonots* heart. At another place ſeven Hundred Proteſtants were inhumanely maſſacred, and their naked Bodies thrown into the River; Their Houſes and Church being likewiſe plundred and Burnt.

At *Angies* they murthered a Godly Miniſter and many others and finding a Fair Bible guilt, they

hung it upon an Halbert, and carried it in proceſſion, blaſphemouſly crying, *Behold Truth hanged, the Truth of the* Hugonots, *The Truth of all the Devils; behold the Mighty God, behold the Everlaſting God will ſpeak*, and when they came to the Bridge, they threw it into the River; crying lowder, *Behold the Truth of all the Devils drown'd.* At *Tours* an hundred and forty were murdered and caſt into the River, and neither Man, VVoman nor Child ſpared; nay the *Preſident* of the City being only ſuſpected to be a Favourer of the Proteſtants, was firſt beaten with Staves, then ſtript to his ſhirt, hang'd up by one Foot, his Head in the water up to the Breaſt, and whilſt he was yet alive, they ript up his Belly, pluckt out his Guts, threw them into the River, and ſticking his heart on a Lance, they carried it about, ſaying, *This is the Heart of the* Preſident *of the* Hugonots.

A Poor VVoman whoſe Husband was a while before drown'd, having a young Infant ſucking at her Breaſts; and a beautiful Daughter of about ſixteen years old in her hand, theſe bloody Villains drove them to a River, and taking the Daughter aſide, ſome of the Raſcals endeavoured to ſeduce her to Popery, and one of them who was finer then the reſt, promiſed to marry her, ſo that the poor Maid began to doubt, which her Mother who was juſt going to be thrown into the River perceiving, ſhe earneſtly exhorted her Daughter to perſiſt in the Truth, whereupon the Daughter cryed out, *I will live and dye with my Mother, whom I know to be a Virtuous Woman, and as for your Threats and promiſes I regard them not, do with me what you pleaſe*: Before the Mother was quite drowned, the Daughter was likewiſe thrown in, who making toward her Mother, they mutually embraced each other, and ſo yielded up their Souls into the hands of God.

In the ſame City of *Tours*, there was a very Religious

gious Woman, who being brought before the Captain, she there gave an Account of her Faith, which she confirmed by Scripture, insomuch that the Fryers who discoursed with her, could not return any answer, but only told her, *That she was in a damnable condition: It seems so indeed* (said she) *being in your hands:* And being then committed to prison, she declared her mind freely, and comforted the other Protestant Prisoners; she was afterward condemn'd to be hang'd, and the Rope being put about her neck, she kneeled down praising and magnifying the name of God in shewing her so much mercy as by that death to deliver her out of this wretched world, and that she was so far honoured as to dye for the Truth, and to wear Gods Livery, as she reckoned the halter to be; she then brake her fast with the rest of the Company, and exhorted them to be of good courage and to trust in the free mercy of God to the end. As she went to Execution one of her kindred brought her own little Children to see her, and perswaded her to recant and save her life to provide for these Innocent Babes: This was a very great Temptation, and wrought so upon her Motherly Affection as drew plenty of Tears from her Eyes; But a while after refusing her former Courage and Constancy, she said, *I love my Children dearly, yet neither for love to them, nor for any thing else in this World will I renounce my God, or his Truth; God will be a Father to these my Children, and will provide better for them then I could have done, and therefore to his Providence and protection I commend and leave them.* After which she went cheerfully to the place of Execution, and having there prayed to, and praised God, she quietly resigned up her Spirit to him.

A while after the City of *Roan* was besieged and two of the Forts taken, wherein they put all the Protestants to the Sword, and the Queen Mother being

ing at the Siege, ſhe led the young King *Charles the Ninth*, who was then but twelve years old, to ſhew him the Naked Bodies of ſeveral poor Women; who weltred in their Blood; At laſt the City was taken, wherein all ſorts of monſtrous Cruelties were uſed, maſſacring all they met with, and divers *Engliſh* and *Scotch* Souldiers were hanged, and the Sick and wounded were caſt into the River.

In *Valogues* divers Perſons of good Quality were maſſacred, and among the reſt, a Godly Miniſter whoſe body they ſtripped, and with many ſcoffs and ſcorns dragged it about the Houſe, and at laſt bringing it into a Room, where he uſed to preach, they kickt and ſpurn'd his Corps, ſaying, *Now pray to God and preach if thou canſt*; The *Popiſh* Prieſts that were preſent, ſtuffed his Mouth and likewiſe his wounds with the Leaves of his Bible; crying, *Preach the Truth of thy God, and call upon him now to help thee.* In a place called *Agen* many were maſſacred, and two young Children were roſted: In the Caſtle of *Rheims* there was great Cruelty uſed, many young Children being murthered in their Mothers Arms; and the Mothers alſo ſhamefully abuſed, and afterward killed. Above five hundred men were hanged upon Gibbets, among whom was a grave Counſellor in his long Gown and ſquare Cap.

In the City of *Blois* the Murtherers hearing there was a Sermon, brake violently into the houſe, thinking to have taken the Miniſter, but being diſappointed, they dragg'd ſeveral Women that were there, by the hair of the head, and beating them severely threw them into the River, but by the Providence of God, they had ſo much ſkill as to ſwim ſafely to an Iſland, but preſently after ſome Watermen finding them there, ſtript them ſtark naked, and threw them again into the River, yet ſtill they endeavoured to ſave themſelves, and Swum toward the

the Suburbs of a Town called *Vienne*, and were they cruelly knocked on the head by the bloody Papiſts. The *French* General having taken ſeveral Proteſtants Priſoners, he hanged moſt of them, but eſpecially the Miniſters; among the reſt, there was a Captain, called *La mothe* to whom the General gave divers ſtabbs with a Dagger, and thruſt him thorough with a Sword, ſaying, *Villain thou ſhalt dye in deſpight of God*; But he proved a Lyar; for the Captain was carryed away, and though extreamely wounded, yet was wonderfully cured, and lived afterward.

Many horrible Murthers were likewiſe committed upon the Proteſtants, and amongſt others one of their Practices was to throw them down from the top of St. *Michaels* Abby, which was built upon an high Rock, under which there ran a deep and ſwift River, and by the way there was another Rock which ſtood far out, upon which their bodies falling were daſht and torn to pieces: Among the reſt there was a young man, who ſeeing they were reſolved to murther him, requeſted rhat he might thus caſt himſelf from the top of the Abby, and if it pleaſed God to preſerve him in the fall, he might eſcape with Life, this they promiſed, whereupon having made his Prayers to God, he fetched a leap from the top of the Abby and flew ſo far, that miſſing the Rocks under him, he fell into the River, and endeavoured to ſwim out for his life, but theſe perfidious Villains knockt him on the head, and killed him.

A Captain and his Souldiers entring the Houſe of a Religious VVidow, they bound her with Cords, and then put a Rope about her neck, whereby ſhe was halled up and down, till ſhe was almoſt ſtrangled, they then asked her, *How often ſhe had played the whore with thoſe of her Religion*, ſhe anſwered, *That in the Chriſtian Meetings there were no ſuch Villanies commit-*

committed. The Captain then daſht her head againſt the walls till he had almoſt beaten out her brains, and required her to give him Seven Hundred pieces of Gold which ſhe had hidden, ſhe told him ſhe was a poor woman, and had only one *French* penny, this inraged him the more, and he thereupon applyed hot burning Coals to her Arm-pits, till they were all bliſtred, bidding her in deriſion, to cry to her *Father which was in Heaven*, She replyed, *I will not cry aloud for thee, and yet my God can hear me well enough, and when his pleaſure is, he will deliver me out of thy hand.* This made him ſwear and blaſpheme extremely, which more afflicted the poor VVoman than her pains or ſufferings; and then he called her *Hugonote* whore, ſaying that theſe were but the beginning of her ſorrows, and except ſhe fetcht him out her Gold, he would draw her Cheeks and Breaſts with Lard and roaſt her alive, and afterwards throw her body head-long from the higheſt Steeple in the Town, *well* (ſaid ſhe) *if you throw my body never ſo low, that ſhall not hinder my Soul from aſcending into Heaven:* This her courage did further inrage him, and thereupon he opened her Mouth with his Dagger, and crammed Lime down her Throat, and afterwards forced her to drink a glaſs of Urine which he had made before her, throwing the remainder with the glaſs in her Face, they then carryed her to their Quarters, and threatned to kill her with ſtrange Cruelties; but ſome pitying her condition redeemed her for ten Crowns, and conveyed her home, where ſhe ſoon dyed.

Some of theſe Hell-Hounds conſtrained one *Peter Roch* to dig his own Grave, and then bid him try how it fitted him, which whilſt he was doing, they buried him alive. They ſtript a Gentlemans VVife ſtark Naked, and would have abuſed her, but ſhe reſiſting, they cruelly whipt her, crowned her with thorns,

Thorns, wounded her with their ſwords, and then ſhot her to death. In another Town ſix of the chief men had their heads ſtruck off, and others were divers ways put to death. In *Tholouſe* ſome Councellors made Proclamation that they ſhould kill and deſtroy all thoſe of the *Proteſtant* Religion, and ſpare none, ſince they were Licenced to do it both by the King, and the Pope: This ſoon ſpread through all the Villages, and the Papiſts rang the Bells to the ſlaughter, and there preſently began a moſt horrible Maſſacre in thoſe parts; There were above Thirty Thouſand Proteſtants in the City of *Tholouſe*, ſo that the Priſons were Immediately filled, and many knockt on the Head becauſe they would hold no more, the River was quickly covered with murdered bodies; ſome Proteſtants got into the Town-houſe, and made an agreement to depart quietly, but the perfidious Papiſts deſtroyed moſt of them.

At a Town called *Carcaſſon* they pulled out their Eyes, and cut off their Ears and Noſes; They took one and blacked his Hands, Face and Feet; and then ſaid he had a Devil, afterwards they hanged him, and threw his body to the Dogs; One being commanded to blaſpheme God, upon refuſal was preſently hewen to pieces. A Blackſmith becauſe he would not give himſelf to the Devil, they laid his head upon his own Anvil, and beat out his brains with hammers. A young Woman was found hid in a houſe with her Husband whom they raviſhed before his Face, and then forced her to take hold of a Rapier, wherewith one of the Villains thruſting her Arm, made her kill her own Husband.

In *Foix* and *Aurang*, ſome had their hands and legs cut off, and were afterwards beheaded, others were carried upon Halberts, ſome were burnt in Churches, ſome had their Privities cut off; Girls

of

of Five and Six years old were Raviſhed and ſpoiled. In *Ciſterno* the men being fled, the Papiſts fell upon the VVomen and Children, and ſlew Three or Four Hundred of them; Some VVomen with Child were ript up, and many buried alive, ſome had their Throats cut like Sheep, others were drawn through the Streets and beaten to death with Clubs, and in brief the Proteſtants were murdered, without diſtinction of Age, Sex or Quality, neither Old, Bedrid, nor the diſeaſed in Hoſpitals being ſpared.

In *Maſion* the bloody Papiſts apprehended an honeſt Godly Miniſter, whom they carryed along the Streets, with a Thouſand Scoffs and Scorns, and beating and abuſing him, and then they made Proclamation, *That whoſoever would hear this Holy man Preach, ſhould come to the Slaughter Houſe*: At which place they abuſed him two hours together; He then deſired that before his death, they would permit him to pray to God; upon which a Villain ſtept to him, and cut off half his Noſe, and one of his ears, ſaying, *Now pray as long as thou wilt, and then we will ſend thee to all the Devils*: And then this holy man kneeling down, prayed with ſuch zeal and fervency of Spirit, as drew ſighs from ſome of the Murderers, and afterwards ſpeaking to him that had cut off his Noſe, he ſaid, *Friend I am now ready to ſuffer what thou haſt to inflict upon me, but I intreat you and your Companions to conſider ſeriouſly of the Miſchiefs and Outrages committed by you againſt this poor City, for there is a God in Heaven, before whoſe Tribunal you muſt ſhortly give an Account of theſe your Cruelties*: Juſt then a Captain paſſing by, cryed, *ſend that wretched man to the Devil*; which one of them hearing took him by the hand, pretending to lead him to the River to waſh off his blood; but when he came thither, he threw him into the water, and then battered him with Stones till he was drowned.

In

In the year 1571. after the end of the third Civil VVar in *France*, great means were uſed to draw the chief of the Proteſtants to *Paris* under the pretence of a Marriage that was between the King of *Navar*, who was a Proteſtant, and the Lady *Margaret*, Siſter to the *French* King, but in the mean time ſeveral Proteſtants were murdered in the City of *Roan*, as they came from a Sermon, which ſeemed very much to diſpleaſe the King, and divers were Executed for the Mutiny; then were the Articles of Marriage agreed upon at *Paris*, the Admiral *Coligni* was invited to the VVedding, and thoſe that belonged to the Family of the Duke of *Guiſe*, were forbid the Court, which was very acceptable to the Proteſtants, as judging it an aſſured pledg of the Kings fidelity, ſince he declared much ſatisfaction in the Marriage, ſaying, *That it was not ſo much for the Wedding, as that it was a ſtrong knot of Peace, and would be for the good of the whole Nation.*

The Admiral for his ſecurity was allowed to bring with him fifty Gentlemen armed; and being come to *Paris* he was honourably received of the King, who called him Father, and proteſted that in his whole life, he had not been better pleaſed, as judging this day would end all his troubles, and ſettle firm peace and quietneſs in his Kingdom: Notwithſtanding this, the Admiral had ſeveral Intimations of ſome Treachery intended againſt him, but though very wiſe, yet he took little notice of it. The Queen Mother likewiſe entertained him with great favour, and the King ſent him One Hundred Thouſand Franks out of his Treaſury for the loſs which he had received in the VVars: And the King to delude the People ſpake publickly, *That he did not give his Siſter in Marriage to the King of* Navar *only, but as it were to the whole Church of the Proteſtants to joyn with them in an indiſſoluble union and as a tye to their peace and ſafety.*

The

The Seventeenth of *August*, the King of *Navar*, and the Lady *Margaret* were married with great Solemnity before the great Church of *Paris*, on a Scaffold in the sight of all the People, by the Cardinal of *Bourbon*, the King of *Navars* Unkle, and the Wedding was solemniz'd with Banquets, Dancing and Masques, with a strange mixture of Protestants and Papists together, after which the Bride was led into the Church to hear Mass with great solemnity, but the King of *Navar* her Bridegroom, the Prince of *Conde*, and other Protestant Noblemen walked without the Church door, till her return, as misliking their Religion and Ceremonies.

In the mean time the Queen Mother, and her bloody Councellors, together with the Duke of *Anjou* and *Guise* contrive the Murder of the Admiral, and the dividing the Protestants.

The Admiral after the Marriage moved the King for his departure home, but the continual complaints of the Protestants still detained him at Court, and going some days after thither, in his return home while he was reading a Petition with divers Noblemen and Gentlemen about him; He was shot by a Harquebuzie, the Bullet taking off the fore-finger of his right-hand, and hurting him in the left Arm, he feeling himself shot, said, without alteration of Countenance, *It came through yonder Window, what kind of Treachery is this?* The door of the House being broke open, they understood that he which shot, presently mounted upon a *Spanish* Jennet at a back door, and made his escape, leaving his Gun behind him, and upon Examination it was found, that the Harquebuz was brought to the house the day before, by one *Chally* Steward of the Kings House, and an acquaintance of the Duke of *Guise*.

The King having notice of this Villany, seemed to be extreamely concerned, causing all the Gates

of

of *Paris* to be preſently ſhut, and ſwore to the Admirals Friends, that thoſe that had committed this horrid Fact ſhould not eſcape: the Queen Mother likewiſe ſeemed much diſcontented at it. The King went to viſit the Admiral, aſſuring him of his love and care over him. However the King of *Navar*, Prince of *Conde* and other Proteſtants had private advice to depart ſpeedily out of *Paris*, and to look upon this but as the beginning of the Tragedy which was to follow; but they, truſting to the Kings word, would not go.

The Dukes of *Guiſe* and *Anjou* imployed ſome to go to every houſe, and bring them a Catalogue of all the Proteſtants, and the King ſet a Guard of Fifty *Harquebuzies* at the Admirals Gate; and abundance of Arms were ſent into the Kings Pallace of the *Louvre*, and in the Evening of the ſame day, all the Papiſts were in Arms; the Proteſtants obſerving all this, many of them aſſembled at the admirals Lodgings, where it was adviſed that the Admiral ſhould be Immediately conveyed out of *Paris*, and the reſt ſhould change their Lodgings, but this was again refuſed they ſtill relying upon the Kings word, who promiſed them Juſtice.

In the Evening, divers Proteſtant Gentlemen offered to watch with the Admiral, but he refuſed it, and the ſame night the Duke of *Guiſe* ſent for the Captain of the *Switzers*, and ſhewed him his Commiſſion to kill the Admiral and the reſt of the Proteſtants, and exhorted him and his Souldiers to be couragious in ſhedding their blood; At midnight the Provoſt, Sheriffs, and Captains of every Ward had the ſame Orders given them, with aſſurance, that the like ſhould be Executed upon the Proteſtants through the whole Kingdom of *France*, and that the Signal for the General Maſſacre, would be the ringing of the Bell in the Kings Pallace, which would be

about

about break of day, and that the Murderers ſhould have a white handkerchief tyed about their Arms, and a white Croſs in their hats, and Candles to be lighted in every houſe: At the time appointed, the Bell rung, and the Duke of *Guiſe* haſted to the Admirals Lodgings with his Cut-throats, and knocking at the Door, he that opened it was murdered; the Admiral hearing the noiſe, got out of his Bed, and there being a Miniſter in the Room, they both went to Prayers, and the Admiral fervently commended his Soul to God, and then ſaid to thoſe about him, *It is long ſince I diſpoſed my ſelf to dye, ſave your ſelves if it be poſſible, for you cannot ſave my life, I commit my ſoul into the hands and mercy of God.* The Miniſter, and the reſt of his attendants got up to the top of the houſe, and crept out of the Windows to ſave themſelves, yet moſt of them were ſlain in the next Houſe.

Preſently ſeven or eight men broke into the Admirals Lodgings, and one of them ſet his Naked Sword to his Breaſt, ſaying, *Art thou the Admiral?* To whom with a Chriſtian Conſtancy he anſwered, *I am called ſo*, and withal ſaid, *young man thou oughteſt to conſider my Age and the weak condition I am now in, but do what thou wilt, for thou canſt not ſhorten my life but a very little*: But the Wretch blaſpheming God, thruſt him through the Breaſt, and afterward ſtrook him on the head, another ſhot him with a Piſtol, and a third wounded him in the Thigh, ſo that he lay gaſping for life; the Duke of *Guiſe* was below, and with a lowd voice cryed, *Have you done?* It was anſwered, *Yes*; the Duke replyed, *Our Chevalier* (which was the Kings Baſtard Brother) *will not believe it, unleſs he ſee it*; which being done, his Face was all bloody, which the Duke of *Guiſe* wiping, ſaid, *Now I know it is he*, and then kicked him on the Face with his Foot, whom all the Murtherers of *France* feared ſo much when he was alive. Then

Then the Duke and his bloody Train went into the Streets, crying *Arm, Arm, we have had good ſucceſs, and a happy beginning, Let us now proceed to the reſt, for it is the Kings Command*, which words he repeated often, *This is the Kings Commandment, this is his Will, this is his expreſs pleaſure, therefore courage my Fellows.*

Then the great Bell of the Pallace which was the bloody token of the General Alarm, began to ring out alowd, and preſently a Report was ſpread, That the Proteſtants had conſpired againſt the King, Queen and Court, and were juſt going to Execute their Deſign; After this the Admirals head was cut off, and ſent to the King, and Queen Mother, and being by them preſerved with Spices, it was ſent to the Pope, and the Cardinal of *Lorrain* at *Rome* as a very grateful preſent. The Pope when he firſt heard the News of the Maſſacre, appointed a day of Publick Thankſgiving to God, where *Te Deum* was ſung for joy in the Church of St. *Lewes*; He likewiſe Publiſhed a Bull of Pardons and extraordinary Indulgence to ſuch as ſhould pray for the Heavenly aſſiſtance to the King and Kingdom of *France* for rooting out of Hereticks.

The Raſcally Rabble cut off the Hands and Privy Members of the Admiral, dragging his mangled body beſmeared with blood and filth, through the Streets three days together, and then hanged it by the Feet upon the Gallows; All the Attendants of the King of *Navar*, and Prince of *Conde* which lay in the Kings Pallace were murdered, and likewiſe all the Lords and Gentlemen about the Admiral's Lodgings, and among the reſt his Son *Teligny*, and then through all the City and Suburbs were the poor Proteſtants Maſſacred with all manner of Cruelties; Nothing was to be heard but the Terrible noiſe of Horſes and Arms, Guns and Piſtols, mingled with the

the doleful, ſad and woful Schreeches and miſerable complaints of Men, VVomen, and Children, Rich and Poor, crying for mercy to theſe bloody Hell-hounds, howling and lamenting at their miſerable Condition, to bet hus wretchedly murdered for they knew not what: And all this interm'xt with the groans of the dying, and the mercileſs ſhouts of the Cruel Murtherers, continually crying, *kill, kill, for the King commands it*, that it ſeemed as if Heaven and Earth had met together, or as if the Heavens had rent with Thunder.

So that in that night, and the Two next days there was ſlain in *Paris* above Ten Thouſand Perſons of both Sexes, and all Ranks and Ages, the bloody Papiſts not ſparing the Children in the Cradle, nor the Infants in their Mothers wombs, inſomuch that the Streets, Market-place, and Rivers were dyed with Blood, and the Murtherers boaſted that they had in a few days put an end to that Quarrel, that neither Pen, Paper, decrees of Juſtice nor open VVar could accompliſh in Twelve years.

This horrid Maſſacre was committed on St. *Bartholomews* day, being the 24. of *Auguſt* 1571. which was the Sabbath day, and is made famous for ever, by the Effuſion of ſo much precious Innocent blood, as no Age nor time can parallel, for there were at this time in *Paris* Threeſcore Thouſand men, with Piſtols, Poinards, Swords, Knives, and ſuch other Bloody Inſtruments, who ran up and down, ſwearing and blaſpheming the Sacred Majeſty of God, cruelly maſſacring all they met, ſo that the Streets were covered with mangled Bodies, and the Gates and Doors defiled with blood, the Lords and Gentlemen were Inhumanely murdered, ſome in their Beds, others on the top of their Houſes, and in all other places where they were found, and ſuch a multitude of dead Bodies, were thrown into the River *Sein*,

Sin, that the water was dyed Red with their Blood.

In the Helliſh Aſſembly wherein this bloody Maſſacre was concluded on, it was debated whether the King of *Navar* and Prince of *Conde* ſhould not be deſtroyed with the reſt; the Duke of *Guiſe* pleaded for it, but others were againſt it, and argued how abominable it would be to deſtroy two young Princes of the Blood, in the Flower of their Age, and one of them in the imbraces of his young Bride, and the Kings own Siſter, and therefore it was concluded, *That they ſhould be threatned violently with death and all manner of Torments if they would not turn Papiſts*, ; And thereupon the King commanded them to be brought into his preſence, and told them, *That now he had cut off all the Inſtruments of the late Civil Wars, which he hoped would prevent future troubles, for by his Command the Admiral was ſlain, and all the reſt of the Heretick and that the like ſhould be Executed in all other places throughout the Kingdom, and that if they would now ſave their Lives they muſt turn Catholicks, for he was reſolved to have but one Religion in his Kingdom.*

The King of *Navar*, and the Prince of *Conde* humbly beſeeched his Majeſty to *Remember his Oaths, Promiſes, and ſolemn Vows and Proteſtations that they ſhould have the free Exerciſe of their Religion*, and withal told the King, *That he might do as he pleaſed with their Bodies and Eſtates, but their unſpotted Souls were in the hands of God; and that they were reſolved to remain ſtedfaſt in their Religion, though with the loſs of their lives*; which anſwer ſo inraged the King, that he called the Prince of *Conde Rebel*, and *the Son of a Rebellious Perſon*, horribly threatning him, *That if within three days he did not obey his Command he ſhould dye for it*, an then with a furious Countenance left them with theſe three Terrible VVords, *Death, Maſs or the* Baſtile.

Many Gentlemen that were attendants upon them,

as

as likewise their School-Masters and Tutors, were thrust out of the Chamber among the Murtherers, that is among the Kings Guard of *Switzers* who stood in two Ranks with their Swords drawn ready for Blood and Cruelty. These Gentlemen crying out of the Kings Oaths, Promises and Fidelity, were yet by the Kings Command, and in his own Sight unmercifully hewen and cut in pieces.

In this Butcherly Massacre at *Paris* there were above four Thousand Houses robbed and plundred, and above Five Hundred Barons, Knights and Gentlemen, who were chief Officers in the VVar, with abundance of Noble young Gentlemen, Ladies, and Gentlewomen Inhumanely murthered, who little expected such a bloody Fate, for they came from all parts to rejoyce, in honour of the marriage of the King of *Navar*, and instead of Jollity and pleasures, they here met with an untimely death, from Bloody and Cowardly Papists, who murther like Devils, but dare not fight like men.

The King and his Confidents fearing that this Massacre would not end the Quarrel, but rather stir up the Protestants in other places to stand upon their own defence; He therefore sends Messengers by Poast to all parts of the Kingdom, often shifting Horses for more speed, with express Commands to the Governours of all other Towns and Cities in *France* to follow the Example of *Paris*, and to destroy and kill all the Protestants which were amongst them; and yet at the same time, the King writes other Letters wherein he laid the fault of the murder of the Admiral, and the rest upon the Duke of *Guise*.

As soon as this Command was published, and that the Kings Letters came, the Papists fell with all imaginable fury upon all the Protestants at *Meaux*, *Troys*, *Orleans*, and other places, murthering them without

without any matter of pity and Compassion.

And among the rest Mounsier *De la Place*, President of the Court of Requests being in his house, a Captain came to him, and told him, that the Duke of *Guise* had killed the Admiral by the Kings Appointment, and many other *Hugonots*, but however he was willing to secure him, but desired to see his Gold; The Lord *De la Place* observing his Impudence asked him whether he thought there were a King or no; the Captain blaspheming bid him go to know the Kings pleasure; The Lord *De la Place* thinking there was danger neer, went from him to secure himself, and the Captain thereupon plundred his House. The poor Gentleman seeking shelter in three Houses for his life, was denied, and was at last forced to return home again, where finding his wife very sorrowful, he rebuked her, and discourst with her of the Promises of God, telling her, *That through many Tribulations we must enter into the Kingdom of God*; and then calling his Family together, he made an Exhortation to them, went to prayer, and then read a Chapter in *Job*, with *Calvins* Exposition, and then praying again, he resolved by Gods assistance to suffer all Torments rather than to fly for it.

Presently after the *Provost* of the Merchants comes to his House with many Archers, and an Order to bring him to the King, and would not admit of any Excuse, whereupon the Lord supposed what would happen, and therefore embracing his Wife, he desired her never to forsake the truth of God; And so going toward the Palace, some Murtherers waited for him, and Immediately stab'd him with their Daggers, so that he fell down dead, and then stripping him, cast his Body into the River.

After this, there followed the like Cruelties and Murders upon the Protestants in the Cities of *Lyons*, *Tholouse*, *Burdeux*, *Angiers*, where the Protestants were

were moſt barbarouſly kild and deſtroyed, as likewiſe in moſt other Cities and Towns, ſo that in a few Months there were murdered above threeſcore Thouſand Proteſtants in *France*, for no other Crime, but only for being Proteſtants.

Yet in the midſt of theſe dangers it pleaſed God to provide ſome places of refuge for them, as *Rochel*, *Montalbon*, *Wiſmes*, *Saucerre*, *Privas*, &c. whither many Proteſtants fled from other places. In the year 1573, the Town of *Saucerre* was beſieged by the Lord of *Chaſtre*, who with his Canon played inceſſantly upon the place, ſo that the Stones, Pavements, and Splinters of Timber flew about continually, and yet it pleaſed God that only one young Woman was ſlain thereby, though ſometimes the Coats, Breeches, and Hats of the Inhabitants were ſhot thorough; The Siege being long, there was great ſcarcity, inſomuch that the People were forced to eat Horſes, Aſſes, and Mules, which laſted a Month; Afterwards they eat all the Dogs, Cats, Rats, Mice and Moles that they could get; and then they were forced to eat Parchments, Horſes, and Beaſts-Hoofs, Horns, Lanthorns, Halters, Girdles of Leather, Herbs, wild Roots, and Furniture for Horſes; this being all ſpent, and no bread in the City, they made bread of *Linſeed*, Herbs mixt with Bran, Straw-Meal, Powder of Nut-ſhells; yea Slates, Sewet, Old Ointments, and other Greaſe ſerved to make Pottage; and therewith, they likewiſe fryed the the Excrements of Horſes and Men, which they eat, yea the very filth in the Streets was not ſpared.

During this Extremity, a labourer and his wife were put to death for eating the Head, Intrials and Brains of their own Child, a Girl of three years old, who died with Famine, having likewiſe dreſſed the reſt of her body to eat at other times. Thoſe that went out of the City Walls, were forced to live upon

on the Spriggs of Vines, Black-beries, Snails, and Herbs; and many of them were killed by the Enemy. And among other lamentable Spectacles, a poor man and his Wife were found dead among the Vines, and two of their Children crying by them; the youngeſt being not above Six weeks old, whom a Charitable Widow took home and relieved, *&c.*

Many dyed of this terrible Famine in their Houſes, and others fell down dead in the Streets; Moſt of the Children under Twelve years old dyed, and moſt lamentable it was to ſee their poor Fathers and Mothers lamenting their miſery, and yet could not relieve them; yet moſt of them did wonderfully encourage themſelves in Gods help and aſſiſtance, as may appear by this ſtrange Example.

A Boy about five years old being famiſht for Hunger, running along the Streets, fell down for dead in the preſence of his Father and Mother, who wept over him, and felt his Arms and Legs, which were as dry as a Stick: To whom the Child ſaid, *Why do you weep to ſee me dye of hunger? I aſk you no Bread Mother, for I know you have none, but ſince it is Gods will that I ſhould dye in this manner, I muſt take it thankfully; Had not the Holy man* Lazarus *Hunger, have* I *not read it in my Bible?* and ſaying thus, he yielded up his Spirit.

And that which preſerved the reſt from periſhing was, becauſe there were ſix Cows kept alive to give Milk to ſome few Infants, and ſome Horſes of ſervice referred for extremity were killed, and their fleſh ſold, and ſome little Corn was brought into the Town by ſtealth, which was ſold for half a Crown a pound.

There dyed by the War but Eighty four Perſons, but the Famine deſtroyed Five Hundred, and the reſt were brought ſo low, that they hardly recovered. Divers voluntarily went out of the Town chuſing

ſing rather death then ſuch miſery, whereof ſome were ſlain, and others Impriſoned, and Executed.

And now when all humane help failed, the King having ſworn, *He would make them eat one another*, and the Papiſts threatning to Maſſacre them all; it Pleaſed God ſtrangely to deliver theſe poor Proteſtants. For Amba ſſadors coming from *Poland* to fetch the Duke of *Anjou* the Kings Brother thither, whom they had choſen for their King; They having notice of this terrible ſiege, obtained by their Solicitations, that all the Towns in *France* which were moleſted for Religion ſhould have their Liberty, by which means the poor *Saucerreans* half dead with hunger obtained their fredom, andwere quietly ſuffered to depart with their Arms and Goods, and thoſe that would ſtay not to be queſtioned for what was paſt.

About the ſame time the Town of *Rochel* was likewiſe beſieged, the Townſmen often ſallying out, and divers hot ſkirmiſhes paſt; among the reſt a young Gentleman boaſted with horrible blaſphemies, that he was one of the horrible Murderers of the Admiral, ſhewing his Sword, which he ſaid he brought from that exploit, to ſlaſh the *Rochellers*, but upon Tryal his heart failed him and he ran away, and one of the *Rochellers* purſuing him ſlew him, ſtript him, and left his body in the Field, and before next morning the had torn his Face.

In one Months ſpace the Papiſts diſcharged above Thirteen Thouſand Shot againſt the Town, and made many aſſaults, but always came off with loſs, The Siege continued two Months, and the Famine much increaſeh upon them, but by Divine Providence, when all other Proviſion failed them, there came a multitude of ſmall Fiſhes into the Haven, which were never ſeen there before, and was a very great relief to them, who continued during the ſiege, but preſently after the publiſhing the Edict of Peace, the

they went away and were never ſeen more. A while after the *Rochellers* were likewiſe freed from the ſiege by means of the *Poland* Ambaſſadors and enjoyed their ormer Privileges: It is very remarkable that moſt of thoſe Perſons which were employed in the Maſſacre of *Paris* and other Places, were killed at this ſiege, for there were ſlain before this Town Three *Maſters de Camp*, divers Lords and Gentlemen, above Threeſcore Captains, as many Lieutenants and Enſigns, and above Twenty Thouſand Common Souldiers.

The next year after, the King himſelf, who was at leaſt the Countenancer of all theſe horrible Maſſacres, being in the prime of his Youth, not above Twenty five years old, fell ſick of a languiſhing diſeaſe; his Phyſicians let him blood and purged him to no purpoſe; for he conſumed away ſo ſtrangely, as aſtoniſhed many. He long ſtrugled againſt his Diſeaſe, but at laſt betook himſelf to his Bed for about fourteen days before his death, and was ſore tormented with a great Effuſion of blood, which iſſued from all parts of his body, and one time, to the terror of thoſe about him, he rouled himſelf in his own blood; A while before he died he deſired his Mother to purſue his Enemies to the utmoſt repeating the ſame, and with great eagerneſs, and ſaying *Madam I pray you heartily to do it*, and ſo expired *May* 30. 1574.

And it was obſerved that the reſt of the Chief Agents were ſtrangely cut off; The Duke of *Anjou* the Kings Brother, afterwards King *Henry the Third* was ſtabbed by a *Jacobine* Monk in the ſame Chamber where he ſate in Councel for contriving the late Tragedies. The Duke of *Guize* was murdered in the Kings own Chamber, Five and Forty Perſons waiting with Swords and Daggers to do it; The Queen Mother broke her heart, and dyed the firſt of *January*

after: And in short, it hath been observed by a good Author, that since the year of our Lord 1560 of a Thousand Murderers that remained unpunished by men, there was not ten who escaped the Divine hand of God; but came to deserved and wretched Ends, suitable to their bloody and wicked Lives.

At a Town called *Sansay* in *France* in the year 1593, one *Margaret Pieron* was by her maid accused to the *Jesuits* for not going to Mass, and for keeping a Bible in her house, who complaining thereof to the Judges, they sent for her, and said, Margaret, *are you not willing to return home to your house, and there enjoy your Husband and Children? Yes*, said she, *if it may stand with the good will of God*; Then said they, *If thou wilt do but a small matter thou shalt be set at Liberty*; *If*, said she, *if it be not contrary to Gods glory and my own Salvation, you shall hear what I will say to it. No such thing*, said they, *for all that we require is but this, That a Scaffold being set up in the chief part of the Town, you shall there crave pardon for offending the Law, and a fire being made you shall burn your Bible in it without speaking a word. I pray you my Masters* said she, *tell me is my Bible a good Book or no? Yes*, said they, *we confes it is, only to please the* Jesuits *we would have thee throw it in the Fire, Imagine it to be but Paper, and then you may burn it, and you may buy another at any time, and thereby you may secure your Life.* They spent two Hours in perswading her that she might commit a less Evil to do a greater good. But she couragiously answered them, *That by the help of God she would never do it. Will not the People say* said she, *This is a wretched Woman indeed, that burns the Bible, wherein all the Articles of Christian Religion are contained? I will certainly burn my Body, rather then I will burn my Bible.* Upon this she was committed to Prison, and fed only with bread and water, and her Friends forbad to come to her, but continuing stedfast

ſtedfaſt in the Truth, ſhe was thereupon condemned to be ſet upon a Scaffold, to have the Bible burnt before her Face, her ſelf to be ſtrangled, and her body to be dragged through the Streets to a Dunghil, which Sentence ſhe willingly and cheerfully underwent.

In the year 1628. The City of *Rochel* was again beſieged with a great Army by the *French* King, whereby the Inhabitants were in ſuch extremity for want of Victuals, that they eat Horſes, Dogs, Cats, Rats, and Mice, and after that the poor *Proteſtants* lived Two Months upon Cow-hides and Goat-skins boyled. They likewiſe eat old Gloves, and whatſoever was made of Leather, yea the poor people cut off the buttocks of the dead and eat them, young Maids of Fourteen or Sixteen years old looked like old Women of an Hundred years old, a Buſhel of Wheat was ſold for Twenty Pound, a Pound of Bread Twenty Shillings, a Quarter of Mutton above ſix Pound, An Egg eight ſhillings, An Ounce of Sugar Half a Crown, a dryed Fiſh Twenty Shillings, a Pint of Milk Thirty Shillings. After a while the City was taken, and ſome *Engliſh* that were therein, when they came aboard, looked like Anatomies or dead Bodies.

And ſince that to this very day the Proteſtants have ſuffered very great hardſhips and Perſecutions in *France* by having their Churches pulled down, by Fires and Impriſonments, and Baniſhments, by being excluded from all Officer and Imployments of Truſt or Profit, and by all manner of diſcouragements whatſoever, and that only upon the Account of their Religion; and all this contrary to Oat, his Proteſtations, Edicts and Proclamations, which have been ſolemnly made, and granted to them for the free Exerciſe of the Proteſtant Religion.

LEt God ariſe, let his Enemies be ſcattered, let them alſo that hate him flee before him.

As ſmoak is driven away, ſo drive them away, as wax melteth before the Fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of the Lord.

But let the righteous be glad, let them rejoyce before God, yea let them exceedingly rejoyce.

Sing unto God, ſing praiſes to his Name, extoll him that rideth upon the Heavens, by his Name JAH, and rejoyce before him.

A Father of the Fatherleſs, and a Judge of the Widow, is God in his Holy Habitation.

God ſetteth the ſolitary in Families, he bringeth out thoſe that are bound with chains, but the Rebellious dwell in a dry Land.

To him that rideth upon the Heaven of Heavens, which were of old, lo, he doth ſend out his Voice, and that a mighty Voice.

Aſcribe the ſtrength unto God, his Excellency is over *Iſrael*, and his ſtrength is in the Clouds.

O God, thou art terrible out of the holy places, the God of *Iſrael* is he that giveth ſtrength and power unto his People: bleſſed be God.

Pſalm

GReat God of Hoſts revenge our wrong
On thoſe, who are in Miſchief ſtrong,
Upon thy Foes
Inflict our woes,
For Vengeance doth to thee belong:
Judge of the world, prevent
The Proud and Inſolent.

How long ſhall they the juſt oppreſs,
And Triumph in their Wickedneſs;
How long ſupplant!
Ah! how long Vaunt
And Glory in their dire ſucceſs!
Thy Saints they kill and break,
And Inſult o're the weak.

They Strangers and poor Widows kill,
And Blood of wretched *Orphans* ſpill;
And ſay, can he
Or hear, or ſee?
Doth God regard what's good or ill?
Brute Beaſts, without a mind,
O Fools in knowledge blind!

Shall not the Almighty ſee and hear,
Who form'd the Eye, and fram'd the Ear,
VVho Nations ſlew
Not puniſh you?
For he all knows; to him appear
Dark Councils, ſecret Fires
Vain hopes and vaſt deſires.

One burnt for throwing down ye Host
P: Orange. murdered
Rackt ye Inquisition.
Tortur'd in ye Inquisition
So had their Throats Cut
Some beheaded.
Some stond to Death
Others thrown upon Pikes

The Cruelties of the Papists in Italy, Spain, Portugal, *and the Low-Countreys.*

LEt us next proceeed to look into *Italy*, which being under the Inspection of the Pope, it may well be supposed not to harbour many Protestants, at least such as dare openly appear to be such, by reason of the *Inquisition*, which was first Instituted against the *Moors* and *Jews* in *Spain*, but is now only used for the discovery, and Tormenting of good Christians; yet notwithstanding all this, there have been divers who have owned the Gospel even in the City of *Rome* it self, and several other places in *Italy*.

For in the time of Pope *Adrian the Fourth* who was an *Englishman*, one *Arnald* of *Brixia* came to *Rome* and preached publickly and boldly against the Corruptions of the *Romish* Church; and found great favour among the Senators and People, insomuch that when the Pope commanded them to drive *Arnal*, out of the City for an Heretick, they resisted his command and defended *Arnald*, upon which the Popo thundred out an Excommunication against the whole City of *Rome*; so that upon the importunity of the Clergy they were forced to send him away; but he was entertained by the Lords of *Campania* who were subject to the Emperour of *Germany* with whom he remained, and preached the Gospel to them.

The Emperour coming afterwards into *Italy* to be Crowned, the Pope desired him to deliver up *Arnald* into his hands; whereupon the Emperour seized upon one of the Lords of *Campania*, which so terrified the other, that he delivered up *Arnald*, who being

ſent to the Pope he uſed him moſt cruelly, and then ordered him firſt to be hanged, and then burnt as an Arch Heretick; His Chief Hereſies were, *That he preached againſt the Pride and Covetouſneſs of the Monks and Clergy, that he inveighed againſt the Errors in the Sacrament, that he expounded the Scriptures*, &c.

In the year 1546. there was one *Eucenas* or *Driander*, a *Spaniard* born, who being bred up in *Rome*, yet came at laſt to the knowledge of the Truth, and having diſcovered his diſlike of the falſe Doctrine of Popery, he was betrayed by his own Countreymen and Acquaintance, and being brought before the Cardinals, he was committed cloſe Priſoner, and was afterwards brought forth to declare his Judgment where he gave a Notable Teſtimony to the Truth, upon which, when he refuſed to recant the ſame, he was condemned to be burnt, and ſuffered Martyrdom with great patience and conſtancy.

In the year 1550, One *Faninus* of *Ferrara* in *Italy* being by the Grace of God and reading of good books converted to the Goſpel, and began to Inſtruct others privately therein, but this coming to the ears of ſome of the Popes Blood-hounds, they ſeized him and committed him to Priſon, where by the earneſt Importunities of his VVife, Children and Friends, he was perſwaded to deny the Truth, and was thereupon releaſed out of Priſon; He had not been long at liberty, but he was extreamly troubled in mind, for preferring the Love of his Relations and Friends before the ſervice of Jeſus Chriſt, neither could he by ny means be free from theſe Tortures till he had fully reſolved to venture his Life for the Goſpel; Being thus inflamed with holy Zeal, he went about the Countrey teaching and Inſtructing the People wherever he came.

VVhereupon he apprehended and caſt into Priſon, and was condemned to be burnt, but he told his Judges, *That his time was not yet come*, and ſo it happen-

happened for he was removed to *Ferrara* where he continued in Priſon for Two years, and afterwards Eighteen Months in another Priſon, and was again condemned by the Popes Inquiſitors, but ſtill his death was one way or other prevented.

His Wife and Siſter came to him in Priſon and weeping pitifully intreated him to remember and conſider his poor Family, To whom he anſwered, *That his Lord and Maſter had commanded him not to deny the* Truth *for his Families ſake, and that it was too much that for their ſakes he had once fallen already, and therefore deſired them not to ſollicite him any more in that matter, for he knew his end drew neer, and therefore he commended them to the Lord.* In a ſhort time after the Pope ſent word *Faninus* ſhould be burnt, at which he very much rejoyced and thanked the Meſſenger. Being ſtill offered Life if he would recant, and thereby prevent the miſery of his Wife and Children, He ſaid, *He would leave them to a careful and ſufficient Overſeer*; and being aſked who that was, he anſwered *even the Lord Jeſus Chriſt a faithful Keeper of all that are committed to him.* As he was going to Execution, one that ſaw him ſo merry and cheerful asked him, what the reaſon of it was, ſince Jeſus Chriſt before his death ſweat Water and Blood? To whom he anſwered, *That Chriſt ſuſtained all the ſorrows and conflicts with Hell and Death, which were due to us, that by his ſufferings we might be free from the ſorrow and fear of them all.* At the place of Execation after having earneſtly prayed to God, he went patiently to the ſtake, and was firſt ſtrangled and then burnt.

There was likewiſe one *Dominicus* a Souldier under *Charles the Firſt*, in *Germany*, who having received the Goſpel, grew ſo much in knowledg in a ſhort time, that he was able to inſtruct others, whereupon he returned into *Italy*, and taught the People in *Naples*,

ples, *Placentia*, and ſeveral other places: In a little time after he was apprehended and readily obeyed the Magiſtrate, ſaying, *That he wondred the Devil had let him alone ſo long*; And being asked whether he would renounce his Doctrine, He ſaid, *That he maintained no Doctrine of his own, but the Doctrine of Chriſt which he was alſo ready to ſeal with his blood*; Being therefore condemned to death, he was brought into the Market-place, where he moſt heartily prayed for his Enemies, Inſtructed the People, and then was hanged, reſting in peace in the Lord.

In the City of *Paria* in *Italy*, one *Galleacius Trecius* a Gentleman of good Quality, very rich, and bountiful to the poor embraced the Goſpel, for which being proſecuted he fled from thence, but being afterwards apprehended he was brought before the Lords *Inquiſitors* where he boldly and couragiouſly aſſerted the Truth; whereupon he was condemned to be burnt; next morning he was bound to a ſtake in the Market place, where he continued till noon to be gazed at by the People, during which time many of his Friends perſwaded him to recant, but nothing could alter the firm mind of this conſtant Martyr and Fire being put to him, he quietly ſlept in the Lord. A little before his Execution he heard there were ſome Differences between the Biſhop and the Mayor of the Town, who ſhould be at the coſt of wood to burn him, but to end the Quarrel he ſent them word he would be at the coſt out of his own Goods.

In the year 1553 one *John Mollius* a famous Preacher was hanged and burnt for preaching the Goſpel, and the next year *Francis Gamba* was condemned upon the ſame account, and becauſe he made admirable diſcourſes to the People, his Tongue was bored through, and he was firſt ſtrangled, and then burnt, undergoing death with great patience and

and Conſtancy. The next year after there was one *Algerius* a Student in *Padua*, a young man of Excellent Learning, who having attained the knowledge of the Truth, he endeavoured by Example and Inſtruction to bring in others, for which being accuſed of Hereſie, he was apprehended at *Venice*, and was afterwards ſent for to *Rome* by the Pope, where many endeavours were uſed to tempt him to deſert and deny the Truth, which not prevailing, he was Condemned to be burnt alive; which he conſtantly ſuffered to the Admiration of all that ſaw him.

In the year 1559. *John Aloyſius* a Miniſter, being ſent from *Geneva* to *Calabria*, was ſent for to *Rome* by the Pope, where he ſuffered Martyrdom, and at the ſame *James Bovellus* a worthy Miniſter was Martyred by the Popes Order at *Meſſina*. Pope *Pius the Fourth* raiſed an hot perſecution againſt the Proteſtants in all the Territories of the Church of *Rome*, which was the deſtruction of many faithful Chriſtians, yea the Perſecution was ſo hot in the Kingdom of *Naples* that many Noblemen and their Wives, with divers others were ſlain. And a Papiſt writing to a Noble Lord about the Cruelties ſhewed to ſome Chriſtians in *Calabria* in the year 1560, hath theſe expreſſions, *when I think upon it I verily quake and tremble, for their manner of putting to death may be fitly reſembled to the ſlaughter of Calves and Sheep, for Fourſcore and Eight of them being thruſt up together in one Houſe as in a Sheepfold, the Executioner cometh in, takes one and blindfolds him, and then leading him forth to a larger place commands him to kneel down, and then cuts his Throat; and leaving him half dead, he takes his Butchers Knife and Muffler all gore blood, and fetches the reſt, and ſo one after another diſpatches them all. How ſad this ſpectacle was I leave to your Lordſhip to Judge, for my own part I cannot but weep to think of it, neither were there any Spectators who ſeeing one to dye, could endure to behold*

hold another, But truly so humbly and patiently they went to their deaths, as is almost incredible to believe: All the Aged Persons went more cheerfully; the younger were something more timerous, I tremble and shake to remember how the Hangman held his bloody Knife between his Teeth, and his bloody Muffler in his hand, and his Arms all gore blood up to the Elbows, going to the Fold, and taking every one of them one after another by the hand and so dispatching them all, no otherwise then a Butcher doth his Calves and Sheep.

The City of *Venice* kept it self free a long time from this Plague of the *Inquisition* so that multitudes of Christians flocked thither from other places; but in the year 1542, the Pope so far prevailed as to introduce it there likewise, and then began a Terrible Persecution of the poor protestants there, and they found out a new kind of death for them, which was to drown them in the bottom of the sea, in the manner following: when they were condemned to dye by the *Inquisitors* there was an Iron Chain fastened round their wast, and a heavy stone was tyed thereto, then they were laid upon a Planck between two Boats, and so rowed to an appointed place in the Sea where the Boats parting asunder, the Person immediately sunk into the Sea and was drowned; notwithstanding which divers good Christians met together, and had a Minister who preached the Gospel and Administred the Sacrament to them; but some false brethren creeping in among them, betrayed them; upon which many of them were apprehended and cast into the Sea, others were imprisoned at *Rome* till they dyed.

Among others who were condemned to be drowned at *Venice*, there was one *Seignior Anthony Ricetto*; To whom after his condemnation his son of about Twelve years of Age came, and with Tears beseeched his Father to recant, for the saving of his own Life,

Life, and that he himself might not be left fatherless, To whom his Father answered, *A good Christian is bound to forgo Children, goods, yea, and Life it self for the maintenance of Gods Honour and Glory, for which cause* (said he) *I am now resolved with Gods assistance to lay down my Life.* When he came to the place where he was to suffer, the Stone and Chain were fastned to him, whereupon lifting up his Eyes to Heaven, he said, *Father forgive them, they know not what they do, Lord Jesus into thy hands I do commend my Spirit*; And so he ended his Life in the Sea.

A while after one *Francis Spinola* was apprehended and committed to Prison, and being called before the *Inquisitors*, he boldly reproved the *Popes* Legate and the other Judges, in that c ntrary to their Consciences they persecuted the Truth of God, and told them they were the Off-spring of the *Pharisees*, *&c.* Whereupon he had sentence passed upon him, *That he should be drown'd as an Heretick*, to whom he answered, *I am no Heretick but the Servant of Jesus Christ*, At which words the Popes Legate bid him be silent and told him *That he lyed*; The night after he was conveyed into the Sea and there drowned, blessing and praising God with invincible Constancy.

In the year 1595, There was a young *English* Protestant at *Rome*, who going into a Church, and seeing their gross Idolatry he was so moved that he could not indure the sight of those impieties, and therefore as the Procession passed by him, he stept to him that bare the Host and Sacrament, and plucking it out of his hands, threw it on the Ground, saying, *ye wretched Idolaters, do ye fall down to a Morsel of Bread?* This so provoked the People, that they were like to have torn him in Pieces, but he escaped death, and was sent to Prison, and complaint thereof being made to Pope *Clement the Eight*, he was so inraged that he commanded him to be burnt the same day,

day, but his Cardinals adviſed to have him kept in Priſon and Examined with Exquiſite Tortures who ſet him on; This they accordingly practiced, tormenting him with the utmoſt ſeverity, but could get nothing from him, but theſe words, *Such was the will of God*; Then was he adjudged to be led from the Capitol naked to his middle, and to wear on his head the form of a Devil, his breeches to be painted over with Flames of Fire, and ſo to be carryed all about the City, and then burnt alive.

This was Executed upon him, and as he paſſed through the Streets he was mocked and derided of the People, but he prayed fervently to God, and at laſt uttered ſomething againſt the debauched Lives of the Cardinals, which ſo inraged them, that they gagged him; When he came before the Church where he threw down the Idol, his Right hand was cut off by the Hangman, and ſet upon a Pole in the Cart to which he was tyed; Then two Tormentors with flaming Torches ſcorcht and burnt his Fleſh all the way, ſo that his body was all over bliſtred and bloody, having no part free but his head; then was he taken from the Cart, and went himſelf to the ſtake kiſſing the Chains that ſhould bind him. The Fryars urged him to worſhip an Idol, but he turned away his Face and ſhew'd his Deteſtation of it, and when the Fire ſeized on him, he bowed his head, and quietly reſigned up his Spirit to God.

The ſame year there was an Ancient Religious man that had layn long in the *Inquiſition*, who was at laſt brought forth, and condemned, after which the Fryars brought a Crucifix to him, importuning him to kiſs and adore it, He ſeeing their Importunity, ſaid to them, *If you take not this Idol out of my ſight, I ſhall ſpit upon it*; The Fryars hearing this ſent him away immediately to the Fire, where with great Courage and Conſtancy he reſigned up his Spirit to God.

Of

Of the Spaniſh *Inquiſition.*

Since mention is often made of the *Spaniſh Inquiſition*; It may not be amiſs to give a brief Account of the Original and Practice thereof.

Ferdinando and *Iſabella* King and Queen of *Spain* having expelled the *Moors* or *Turks* out of the Kingdom of *Granada*, who had inhabited there Seven Hundred Seventy Eight years, they reſolved to Reform Religion, and granted the Conquered *Moors* Liberty to continue there, and enjoy their Goods if they would turn Chriſtians, and becauſe there were many *Jews* that had likewiſe continued there ever ſince *Titus* conquered *Jeruſalem*, they had alſo leave to remain there upon the ſame Conditions, but all that refuſed were commanded preſently to go out of *Spain*, Yet afterwards obſerving that thoſe who ſtaid were only Chriſtians in name, and had ſubmitted meerly to ſave their Eſtates, inſtead of providing Religious men, who with Gentleneſs and meekneſs might inſtruct and reduce them from their Errors, they by the advice of the *Dominican* Fryars, erected a Court of *Inquiſition*, whereby the poor wretches inſtead of Inſtruction were robbed of all their Eſtates, and either put to moſt cruel deaths, or elſe ſuffered intolerable whippings and other Tortures; and ſpent the reſt of their lives in ſhame and miſery: neither was this only Inflicted upon ſuch as blaſphemed Chriſt, but for obſerving the leaſt *Jewiſh* or *Mooriſh* Ceremony, or holding the ſmalleſt Error in the Chriſtian Religion. But this *Holy Inquiſition* (as they call it) which was firſt erected againſt *Jews* and *Moors*, was afterwards turned againſt the faithful Servants of Jeſus Chriſt, and for ſuppreſſing the Goſpel and the True Profeſſors thereof; and thus you have briefly the

the Original of it, let us a little obſerve the Method of their proceeding therein.

As ſoon as Information is given againſt any Perſon they do not preſently cite the party to appear before them, but ſend one of their Informers, who taking opportunity to meet with him, uſually greets him thus, *Sir I was yeſterday by Accident at my Lords Inquiſitors, who ſaid that they had occaſion to ſpeak with you about certain Affairs, and therefore they command me to ſummon you to appear before them to morrow at ſuch an Hour.* The party not daring to refuſe goes to the place and ſends in word, *That he is come to attend them*; and being called in, the Inquiſitors ask him *what ſuit he hath to them*, And when he Anſwers *That he is come upon ſummons*; they enquire his Name, (*For* (ſay they) *we know not whether you be the man, but ſince you are come, if you have any thing to inform the Court of, either concerning your ſelf or any other, you may let us hear it for the diſcharge of your Conſcience.* Now in this Caſe it is the ſafeſt way conſtantly to deny that he hath any thing to declare to them; For if through ſimplicity a man doth accuſe himſelf or any other, they rejoyce, as having attained their deſires, and ſo preſently commit him to Priſon.

If any chance to make his eſcape, they have many devices to fetch him and find him again, one of them is by making his picture to the Life, and ſending it about by their Apparators and Promoters, who are commonly the greateſt Villains in the Countrey, and will ſwear any thing againſt the Priſoner.

After the Priſoner has been ſix or eight Months in Gaol, he is brought before the *Inquiſitors* who tell him that they have deeply conſidered his caſe, and have found that he doth not declare the whole Truth, and therefore they are reſolved *he ſhall be racked*, that they may draw from him by force, what by fair means he will not acknowledge, and then they adviſe him

him rather to confeſs voluntarily and thereby avoid that pain and daanger that attends him; but whether he confeſs or not, it is the ſame thing, for to the rack he muſt go, to be compelled to confeſs more.

Then is the poor Priſoner led into a deep and dark Dungeon under Ground where the Rack ſtandeth, paſſing through many doors before he come to it, becauſe the terrible cryes and ſchreiks of the tormented ſhould not be heard. Then the Lords Inquiſitors ſet themſelves upon a Scaffold hard by the Rack, and the Torches being lighted, the Hangman or Tormenter comes in, all cloathed from Head to Foot in black Canvas, and a long black hood likewiſe, which covereth his Face, having only two holes in it to look out at, which ſight doth many times very much affright the poor Soul, to ſee one in the likeneſs of a Devil come to Torment him.

The *Inquiſitors* being ſeated near him, again perſwad him to confeſs freely and Voluntarily, and then with very ſharp words command him to be ſtript ſtark naked, yea though it be the modeſteſt Virgin or chaſteſt Matrone in the Countrey, whoſe grief is not ſo much the pain as to be ſeen naked by ſo many perſons, and yet theſe wicked Villains, without any regard of honeſty, will not by the utmoſt prayers, or Intreaties of the moſt virtuous Women or Maidens, be perſwaded to forbear one jot of this barbarous Impudence; As if a Shirt or Shift could hinder the Rack from cruelly tormenting them.

The party being ſtript naked, the Lords *Inquiſitors* ſignify their pleaſure how they will have him Tormented, and the firſt kind of Torment is uſually the *Gibbet* or *Pully*; Firſt one comes behind him, and binds his hands together with a Cord Eight or Ten times about, and then his Thumbs in the ſame manner, the *Inquiſitors* bidding him every time to bind them harder then other, and then both hands and

and Thumbs are faſtned to a Pully which hangs to the Gibbet, they then faſten great and heavy bolts to his heels, and hung upon thoſe bolts divers Iron weights, and ſo hoiſe the poor wretch up from the ground: Having continued thus for ſome time they let him down, and hang twice as much more to his heels, and then hoſing him up, they let him ſlip half way down of a ſudden, which rends and tears Arms, Shoulders, Back, Leggs, and all his whole body out of joynt, by reaſon of the ſudden Iirk, and the weights hanging at his heels.

If the party ſhreik or cry out, they roar out as faſt and call him *Heretick, Rogue and Dog*, and if in his cruel pangs he call upon Jeſus Chriſt for his aid and aſſiſtance, they mock and deride him, ſaying, *Why calleſt thou on Jeſus Chriſt? Let Jeſus Chriſt alone and tell us the Truth*, &c. After they have tormented him about three hours; the Inquiſitors ask the Hangman whether the reſt of his Inſtruments of Torment are ready, who to affright the Priſoner anſwers, They are, but he hath not brought them with him: they then bid him bring them to morrow, and ſo turning to the poor wretch which lyes in miſerable pain, the Inquiſitors cry, *How now Sirrah, how do you like this, well, conſider of it againſt to morrow or elſe you dye, for what you have felt, is but a flea-biting to what remains behind.*

Then the Gaoler plays the Boneſetter as well as he can, three days after brings him to the Rack again when his joynts are moſt ſore, and ſometimes they have another Torment with the Trough, where the Perſon is laid with his feet higher then his head, bound hand and foot in the Trough, and then laying a thick Cloth over his Mouth and Noſtrils, they power water thereupon with a long ſtream, which falling from on High, drives the Cloth down his Throat, with miſerable Torture and pain, and being drawn

drawn out again from the bottom of his Throat, it draws forth blood with it, and ſeems as if it tore out his bowels.

They have another Torment with Fire, which is no whit inferiour to the former, and that is by holding the Priſoners Feet over a pan of burning Charcoal, and that the Fire may have the more force, they baſt their Feet with Lard and Bacon.

If after all theſe and divers other cruel Tortures they continue conſtant, they are then condemned to death, Then he is cloathed in a *Sambernetto* or long Garment painted over with ugly Devils; he hath on his head a high Crown'd Hat, whereon a man is painted burning in the Fire, with many Devils about him, plying him with Fire and Faggot; upon his Tongue a piece of cleft wood is put to hinderhis ſpeaking, a Cord about his Neck, and his hands faſt tyed behind him.

All things being finiſhed, they are delivered by the *Inquiſitors* into the hands of the Magiſtrate who preſently conveys him to Execution, where ſeveral Fryars ſwarm about him earneſtly perſwading him to deny the Truth, and when they cannot prevail upon him, he is tyed to the ſtake, and in an Inſtant the Hangman breaks his neck, without being perceived, and then they report among the Common People, that he recanted at his laſt hour, and returned to the Church of *Rome*, and therefore he felt no pain in the Fire, but took his death ſo patiently without any motion, or crying out.

And though by the Terrors of the *Inquiſition* the Profeſſors of the Goſpel in *Spain* have been but few, they having been ſo wickedly induſtrious as to cruſh all appearances of Truth in the bud; yet in the year 1545 ſeveral Proteſtants at St. *Lucar*, *Valedolid*, *Sevil*, and other places in *Spain*, ſuffered death, no leſs then thirty being Martyred at one time, and five years

years after, divers more likewiſe were put to death, as one *Francis Romanes*, a Merchant; *De. Cacalla* a man of Excellent Learning, and one *Rochus* a skilful Graver of Images, who turned Proteſtants and died for the ſame; alſo one *John Pontio Gonſalvo a Prieſt*, *Juliano*, *Leon*, *Arias Loſada* a Phyſician; Together with a Lady and ſeveral VVomen and Virgins who were burnt at ſeveral times in divers places, and Twenty others beſides who were burnt in one Fire: after they had endured all the horrid torments of the *Rack*, the *Pully*, the *Trough*, the *Barnacle*, the *Twiſting Cord*, and the reſt of the barbarous Tortures and Inventions of the curſed *Inquiſition*. Nay divers *Engliſh* men being betrayed by the Inſinuation of wicked Informers were likewiſe burnt in *Spain*, as *Nicholas Burton* Merchant of *London* was burnt at *Sevil*, and another *Engliſh* man with him, and not long after two more named *John Baker* and *Villiam Burgate*, and about the ſame time *William Burges* Maſter of an *Engliſh* Ship was burnt there likewiſe, and one *Williám Hooker* a youth of about ſixteen years old, was ſtoned to death for the bold profeſſion of the Truth.

As *Portugal* is but a little Kingdom, and the power of the Pope and his Clergy very conſiderable there as well as in *Spain*, they have wonderfully ſuppreſt the power of the Truth with their Tortures, yet ſome have their likewiſe ſuffered for the Goſpel, and among others *William Gardner* an *Engliſh* man, whom they put to death with moſt exquiſite Tortures at *Lisbon* in the year 1552, for taking the Hoſt out of a Cardinals Hand, and ſtamping it under his Feet; He boldly aſſerting to the King himſelf, *That he did it out of Conſcience, as not being able to endure to ſee the Holy Sacrament of the Lords Supper irreverently uſed to ſo great Idolatry*; and although all manner of cruelty was uſed toward him, yet he dyed with extraordinary Conſtancy, ſinging Pſalms in the Flames to the very laſt moment of his life.

The

The Rage and Fury of Papiſts in the *Low-Countreys* or *Netherlands* was no leſs then in other places. For the *Inquiſition* being introduced there, it was accompanied with all manner of cruelty. At *Antwerp* one *Nicholas* an Holy good man was bound up in a Sack and drown'd. In *Holland* a Learned Preacher, called *Piſtorius* was burnt, being carryed to the ſtake with a Fools Coat on his back. *Wendelmuta* a Widow likewiſe ſuffered death with much Conſtancy. Several Miniſters were beheaded, among the reſt one *George Scherter*, who after his head had been cut off for ſome time, and his body lying on his Belly, he turning himſelf on his Back, and croſſing his Right Foot over the left, and his right hand over the left continued ſo to the great admiration of the Spectators, and the Converſion of many.

Several were drowned, others were made away in Priſons, others ſhut up in dark and noiſom places, and none ſuffered to come at them; being fed only with Bread and Water till they were famiſhed; At *Lorain* ſeveral were Martyred, ſome by Fire, others beheaded.

There was a very great Perſecution all over *Flanders* about the year 1544; ſo that there was hardly a Town or City in all the Countrey wherein ſome were not baniſhed, beheaded, or condemned to perpetual Impriſonment, neither was there any reſpect either to Age or Sex, but eſpecially at *Gaunt* many of the chief Perſons were burned for being Proteſtants, and ſeveral others in *Brabant* and *Artois*, inſomuch that Two Hundred Men and VVomen were cruelly deſtroyed at one time, ſome of them being drowned, ſome burned alive, and ſome privately murdered, ſo that the Hangman began to be tyred and wearied out with ſuch continual Executions.

At the Town of *Mecklin*, *Dornick* and *Delden*, ſeveral were put to death, and among the reſt two

No-

Noble Virgins who were Siſters; and likewiſe a Mother and her three Sons who all dyed, owning the Goſpel, and zealouſly exclaiming againſt the Cruelty and Idolatry of the *Papiſts*; And about the ſame time they miſerably tormented one *Bertrand* for trampling the Hoſt under his Feet, whom they thrice put to the Rack, and becauſe he would not recant in the Market place of *Dornick*, they put a Ball of Iron into his Mouth to keep him from ſpeaking, and then cruſhed his Right hand between two flat Red hot Irons till the form of it was changed, and then did the like by his Foot, which he endured with admirable patience, then tying him round the waſt by a Pully, and making a Fire underneath, they hoiſted him up and down till he was burnt to Aſhes, which they caſt into the River.

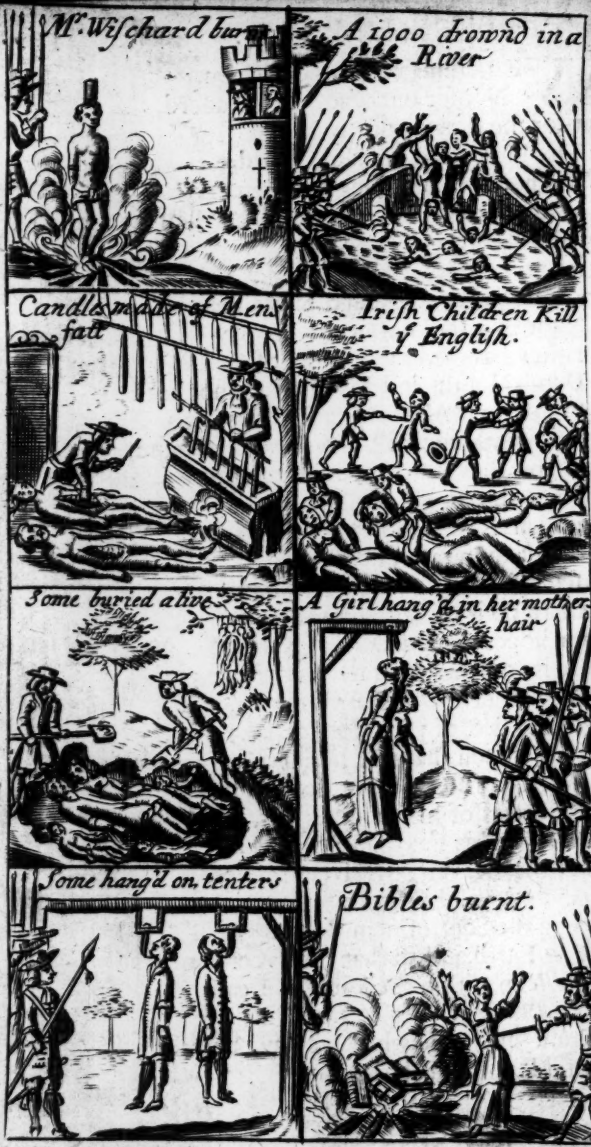
There were ſeveral Martyred at *Valence*, and *Liſle* and one of the Judges pronouncing ſentence againſt theſe good People, ſaid, *This Day you ſhall go to dwell with all the Devils in Hell Fire.*

But the greateſt Inſtrument of the Devil in thoſe Countreys was the Duke of *Alva*, who was ſent by the King of *Spain* to Root the Proteſtants out of the Low-Countreys. This Duke boaſted one time at his own Table, *That he had been diligent to root out Hereſie; for beſides thoſe he had ſlain in the Wars, He had put into the hands of the Common Hangman to be Executed within the ſpace of ſix years no leſs then Eighteen Thouſand Perſons*

And to complete this ſad *Cataſtrophe* we may alſo remember that *William* of *Naſſaw* Prince of *Orang* was ſhot by a Villain called *Joanville*, who was encouraged by a *Jacobine* Fryar to do it; the Raſcal was thruſt through with an Halbert, and the Fryar was hang'd: But this wound not proving mortal, they hired one *Gerard* a *Burgundion*, who ſtanding behind the Pillar in a Room, ſhot the Prince dead as he paſt by.

Pſalm

WE nothing can of merit claim,
Not for our ſakes thy aid afford,
But for the Honour of thy Name
Thy Mercy and unfailing Word.
Why ſhould th' inſulting Heathen cry,
Where's now the God they vainly Praiſe?
Our Lord inthron'd above the Sky
All underneath at pleaſure ſwayes;
Their Gods but Gold and Silver be
Made by a frail Artificer;
For they have eyes that cannot ſee,
Dumb Mouths, and Ears that cannot hear:
Fools on their Altars Incenſe throw,
Who nothing ſmell, their feet are bound,
Nor have they Power to move or go:
Their throats give Paſſage to no ſound,
Their hands can neither give nor take,
Unapt to puniſh or defend,
As ſenſeleſs they who Idols make,
Or to their carved Statues bend:
Your hopes in God O *Iſrael* place,
He is your help and ſtrong defence;
Be he you Prieſts of *Aaron's* Race
The Object of your Confidence;
In him all you that fear him Truſt,
He ſhall protect you in deſtreſs:
The Lord is of his Promiſe Juſt,
And will his Faithfull Servants Bleſs
He in the Heaven of Heavens reſides,
And over all his Creatures reigns;
Among the Sons of men divides
The Earth, and all that Earth contains;
Who ſleep within the Vaults of Death
No Offerings to his Altars bring:
O Praiſe his Name while we have Breath,
And loudly Halelu-jah ſing.


Mr. Wiſchard burnt
A 1000 drownd in a River
Candles made of Mens fatt
Iriſh Children Kill ye Engliſh.
Some buried alive
A Girl hang'd in her mothers hair
Some hang'd on tenters
Bibles burnt.

The Persecutions and Cruelties of the Papists upon the Protestants in Scotland *and* Ireland.

AS most Kingdoms in *Europe* felt the rage and fury of *Romish* Cruelty and Persecution, so *Scotland* though in the frozen north was not insensible thereof; For in the Year 1572. Mr. *Patrick Hamilton* of an Ancient and Honourable Family, and called Abbot of *Fern*, left *Scotland* and went into *Germany*, where conversing with *Luther* and *Melancton*, he greatly increased in godly knowledg and learning; and returning home he publickly Preached concerning Faith and good works, and against the Superstitions and Idolatry of the Papists.

This so enraged *James Beaton* Arch-Bishop of St. *Andrews*, that in the absence of the King, Mr. *Hamilton* was seized upon by the Bishops Officers, and carryed to the Castle, and the next day he was brought forth to Judgment, and Condemned to be Burnt for the Testimony of God; The Articles charged against him, were about *Pilgrimages*, *Purgatory*, *Praying to Saints and for the Dead*.

After Dinner the Fire was prepared, which some thought was only to terrifie him, but it pleased God to strengthen him against the fear of Death, and so he was tyed to the Stake; giving his Garments to his Servant, and saying thus to him: *These will not profit in the Fire, they will Profit thee; After this thou canst recieve no Benefit by me, except the example of my Death; which I pray thee to remember; for though it be bitter to the Flesh, and fearfull before men, yet it is the entrance into eternall Life, which none shall possess who deny Jesus Christ before this wicked Generation.* And the Eire being kindled he

cryed with a loud voice, *Lord Jesus receive my Spirit how long shall Darkness overwhelm this Realm? and how long wilt thou suffer the Tyranny of these men?* A Fryar troubling him by crying out, *Turn thou Heretick, call upon our Lady, say* Salve Regina, *&c.* he replyed, *Depart from me, and trouble me not, thou Messenger of Satan*: and speaking to one *Campbel* the chief among them, he said, *Wicked man thou knowest the contrary, and hast confessed the contrary to me, I appeal thee before the Tribunal Seat of Jesus Christ*; after which words he resigned his Spirit to God; and within a few days the Fryar dyed in a Frenzy and desperation.

The Arch-Bishop of St. *Andrews* likewise called before him two Gentlemen, *David Straton*, and Mr. *Norman Gomlay*: Mr. *Straton* being accused for Heresy was much troubled at it, and thereupon frequented the company of Religious men; and hearing the Text read, *He that denieth me before men, or is ashamed of me in this Wicked Generation, I will deny him before my Father and his Holy Angels*; he stedfastly lift up his eyes and hands to Heaven and burst forth into these words, *O Lord I have been wicked, and justly mayest thou withdraw thy Grace from me, but Lord for thy Mercy sake, let me never deny thy Truth for fear of Death or Corporal pain.* Being afterwards together with Mr. *Norman* brought to Judgment in *Holy Rood-House*, where the King himself was present, they were both condemned to the fire, and in the afternoon were first Hanged and then Burnt, which they chearfully suffered.

There was likewise one Dean *Thomas Foret*, who who used to Preach to his parishoners every Lords day out of the Epistles and Gospels as they came in order; for which being complained of to the Bishop of *Dunkeldon*, he reproved him for it, telling him that it was too much to preach every Sunday, since the People might think they ought to do so likewise; and so

the Biſhop, *Is it not enough for you when you find a good Epiſtle and Goſpel, to ſet forth and preach the Liberty of Holy Church, and let the reſt alone.* Dean *Thomas* replyed, that he had read them all over, and knew no bad ones among them, *But*, ſaid he, *when your Lordſhip ſhews me any ſuch, I will paſs them by*; The Biſhop anſwered, *I thank God I never knew what the Old and New Teſtament was, but go your wayes and repent of theſe fancies, ere it be too late*: The Dean anſwered, *My cauſe is good and juſt in the preſence of God, and therefore I care not what follows thereupon*; and ſo went away; but he was ſhortly after ſent for before Cardinal *Beton*, by whom he was condemned and Burned for an Heretick.

The Year after *Jerom Ruſſel*, and *Alexander Kennedy* who was not above eighten years old, were brought before the Arch-Biſhop and his Aſſociates, who railed upon them, and called them Hereticks; *Jerom Ruſſel* replyed, *This is your hour and power of darkneſs, now ſit ye as Judges, and we are wrongfully accuſed, but the day will come wherein our Innocency will appear, and ye ſhall ſee your own blindneſs to your everlaſting confuſion, go forward and fullfill the meaſure of your Iniquity.* A while after they were ſentenced to dye, and as they went to Execution, *Jerom* comforted *Kennedy*, ſaying, *Brother fear not, greater is he that is in us than he that is in the World; the pain we are to ſuffer is ſhort, and ſhall be light, but our joy and conſolation ſhall never have an end; let us therefore ſtrive to enter into our Maſter and Saviours Joy, by the ſame ſtraight way which he hath taken before us; Death cannot hurt us, for it is deſtroyed by him for whoſe ſake we now ſuffer.* And in this manner paſt reaſon they joyfully gave up their Souls unto God in the Flaming Fire.

In the year 1543. Cardinal *Beton* coming to *Edinburgh*, cauſed ſeveral Religious Perſons to be brought before him, and when he could prove nothing elſe

againſt them: he cauſed four men to be hanged upon ſuſpition that they had eaten a Gooſe upon a Friday. And a Woman with a Child ſucking at her breaſt, was drown'd for refuſing to pray to the Virgin *Mary*. Many others were likewiſe Baniſhed and Impriſoned for the Goſpel; and among the reſt *John Rogers* a learned and Godly Miniſter, whom he cauſed to be murthered in Priſon, and then thrown over the Wall, giving it out, that by attempting to make his eſcape he broke his neck.

In the year 1546. Mr. *George Wiſchard* a Famous Miniſter was ſent for to appear before Cardinal *Beton* and the other Biſhops at St. *Andrews*; where a Prieſt was ordered to curſe him, who called him *Runnagate*, *Traitor*, *Thief*, &c. However Mr. *Wiſchard* gave them an account of his Faith and Doctrine, but they not being able to anſwer him, immediately condemned him to be Burnt; and preſently a fire was prepared over againſt the Caſtle, and Velvet Cuſhions were laid in the Caſtle windows for the Cardinal and the reſt of the Prelates to ſee him ſuffer; and for fear he ſhould be reſcued by his Friends, all the Caſtle Guns were mounted againſt the place of his Execution, by the Cardinals order; then with a Rope about his Neck, and a Chain about his middle he was faſtned to the Stake; and having earneſtly prayed, and Exhorted the People, and forgiven his Enemies and perſecutors, he ſaid thus: *I Beſeech you Brethren Exhort your Prelates to learn the Word of God, that they may be aſhamed to do evil, and learn to do good, or elſe there ſhall come upon them the Wrath of God, which they ſhall not eſchew*: Then the Hangman upon his knees ſaid, *Sr, I pray forgive me, for I am not the cauſe of your Death*. Mr. *Wiſchard* called him to him and kiſſing his Cheek ſaid, *Lo here is a token that I forgive thee, My Heart do thine Office*; and ſo he was tyed to the Stake and the fire kindled.

The

The Captain of the Castle came to him, and bid him be of good Courage; to whom Mr. *Wiſchard* ſaid, *This fire Torments my Body, but no whit abates my Spirits*; then looking towards the Cardinal he ſaid, *He who in ſuch State from that high place feeds his eyes with my Torments, within few dayes ſhall be hanged out at the ſame Window, with as much ſhame and Ignominy as he there leans with Pride*: then his Breath being ſtopt with the Flames, he gave up the Ghoſt.

This Prophecy was fullfilled in a ſhort time after; for the people being generally diſcontented at the Cruelty uſed againſt Mr. *Whiſchard*; ſeveral perſons conſpired againſt him, and killed him in the Caſtle, and the Provoſt raiſing the Town, came to the Caſtle Gates, crying, *What have you done with my Lord Cardinal? where is he?* To whom they anſwered from within, *Return to your Houſes, for he hath received his reward, and will trouble the World no more.* But they cryed, *We will never depart till we ſee him.* Then was he hanged out at that very window to ſatisfie them he was dead, and ſo the people departed.

Shortly after one *Adam Wallace* was Burned likewiſe; and *Henry Foreſt* ſuffered the ſame Cruel Death, upon Account of Hereſie. One *Walter Mill* was accuſed for Hereſie, and being bid to recant, he ſaid, *I am Corn and not Chaff, I will not recant the Truth*; and being thereupon condemned to the Fire, and all things made ready to that purpoſe, they commanded him to go to the Stake; *No*, ſaid he, *by the Laws of God I am forbidden to lay hands on my ſelf, therefore do you put me in the Fire, and you ſhall ſee my reſolution.* Having then made his Prayer unto God, he ſpake thus to the people; *Although I have been a Great Sinner, yet it is not for that, but for Gods Truth contained in his Word of the Old and New Teſtament that I now ſuffer; and God out of his abundant Mercy doth honour me ſo far, as to make me*

among other of his Servants to ſeal his Truth with my Blood; Dear Friends, as you would eſcape Eternal Death, be no more ſeduced with the Lyes of Arch-biſhops, Biſhops, Abbots, Priors, &c. *but truſt only in God*: After he had thus ſpoke, he was tyed to the Stake, and the Fire being kindled, he quietly ſlept in the Lord; and was the laſt perſon that dyed for the Proteſtant Religion in *Scotland*.

In the year of our Lord 1641. there brake forth a moſt horrid and Bloody Rebellion and Maſſacre of the *Iriſh Papiſts*, committed on the *Engliſh* in *Ireland*; a Nation famous for the Birth of divers worthy perſons therein, but none more renowned than that Excellent, Learned and Religious Perſon *James Uſher*, late Lord Arch-biſhop of *Armagh*, and Lord Primate of *Ireland*; who amongſt many other extraordinary Gifts and Graces which it pleaſed the Almighty to beſtow upon him, was wonderfully endued with a Spirit of Prophecy; from which among many other things he foretold this bloody Rebellion forty years before it came to paſs, in a Sermon which he preached at *Dublin* in the Year 1601. where from *Ezekiel* 4.6. diſcourſing concerning the Prophets bearing the Iniquity of *Judah* forty dayes, the Lord therein appointing a day for a Year, he made this direct application in relation to the Connivance at Popery at that time. *From this Year*, ſays he, *will I reckon the ſin of* Ireland, *that thoſe whom you now embrace ſhall be your Ruin, and you ſhall bear your Iniquity*: which Prediction proved exactly true; for from that time 1601. to the Year 1641. was juſt forty years, in which it is notoriouſly known that the Rebellion and deſtruction of *Ireland* happened; and which was acted by thoſe Popiſh Prieſts, Jeſuits and other Papiſts which were then connived at.

For the Jeſuits, Prieſts and Friars were the chief Inſti-

ſtigators to this horrid Maſſacre, by continual incenſing and ſtirring up the *Popiſh* Gentry and Commonalty to ſhew the utmoſt of their Zeal therein, and this without any provocation given by the *Engliſh*: for it was obſerved, that they had all the Liberty they could reaſonably deſire, and that there was not any reaſon for ſuch Cruel Proceedings againſt the *Engliſh*, but only for that damnable and unpardonable ſin of being Proteſtants: And the *Popiſh* Clergy the more to engage the deluded *Papiſts* to murther them, every where loudly declaimed, *That they were Heretick, and not fit to be ſuffered any longer amongſt them; that it was no more ſin to kill one of them, than to kill a Dog, and that it was a mortal and unpardonable ſin to relieve or protect any of them.* And when their buſineſs was ſo fixt that they did not fear any miſcarriage, the ſucceſs of this *Great Deſign* was recommended in their publick Prayers, as tending very much to the advancement of the *Catholick cauſe*; and they likewiſe maliciouſly repreſented to the People the ſevere proceedings againſt the Papiſts in *England*.

All things being in a readineſs, they proceeded to the Execution of this Damnable Contrivance; but their proceeding therein was various; ſome of the *Iriſh* only ſtripping the *Engliſh* Proteſtants, and turning them out a Doors naked in the cold and ſnow, others cruelly Murdering man, woman and child, without the leaſt compaſſion; but they all reſolved upon this point, that by all manner of ways and means they would univerſally deſtroy and root the *Engliſh* out of *Ireland*: Nay the *Iriſh* were ſo inveterately malicious againſt them, that they would not endure the very ſound of their Language, but puniſhed thoſe that ſpake *Engliſh*, and the names of *Engliſh* places they changed into Old *Iriſh*. In ſome places they killed the Cows and Sheep, meerly becauſe they were *Engliſh*;

and ſometimes they cut off their Legs, or a piece out of their Buttocks; and ſo left them to live in pain; and in other places thoſe *Engliſh* Cattel that they could not devour, they kill'd them, and left them in great multitudes ſtinking upon the Ground.

The *Popiſh* Prieſts gave the Sacrament to divers of the *Iriſh* upon Condition that they ſhould neither ſpare Man, Woman, nor Child of the Proteſtants, ſaying, *That it did them a great deal of good to waſh their hands in their Blood.* Some of their Prieſts Excommunicated all that ſhould from thenceforth relieve or harbour any *Engliſh*, *Scotch*, *or Welſhman*, or give them Alms at their Doors, whereby many were Famiſhed to Death. Yea the *Popiſh* Monks and Fryers exhorted them with Tears not to ſpare the *Engliſh*, but utterly to deſtroy them; nay they boaſted that when they had made an end of them in *Ireland*, they would goe over into *England*, and would not leave the memorial of an *Engliſhman* under Heaven; and their Prieſts told them, *it was as lawfull to kill an Engliſh man as to kill a Sheep or a Dog; and that it was no more Pity or Conſcience to take their Eſtates from them, than to take a Bone out of a Dogs mouth.*

The day before this Horrid Maſſacre began, the Prieſts gave the people a diſmiſſion at Maſs, with full liberty to go out and take poſſeſſion of all their Lands, which they pretended were unjuſtly detained from them by the *Engliſh*, although they were juſtly forfeited by their repeated Rebellions and Treaſons againſt the Government. They further told them, that they might lawfully ſtrip, rob, and deſpoil them of all their Goods and Chattels, *The Proteſtants being* (as they ſaid) *worſe than Dogs, for they were Devils and worſhipped the Devil, and therefore that the Killing of ſuch was Meritorious, and an*

Ex-

Excellent Preſervative againſt the Pains of Purgatory; ſince the Bodies of ſuch Catholicks as ſhould dye in this Quarrel, would not be cold before their Souls ſhould aſcend up into Heaven; ſo that they need not fear the Pains of Purgatory: which occaſioned ſome of theſe Murdering Villains to Boaſt, after they had Maſſacred many of the *Engliſh*, *that if they ſhould dye preſently, they ſhould go ſtraight to Heaven.*

When this Horrid Rebellion firſt began, ſeveral *Iriſh* Gentlemen pretended great kindneſs to ſome of their *Proteſtant* Neighbours, and perſwaded them to put their Goods and Cattel into their hands; ingaging that they would ſecure them from the rage of the Rabble; which made the *Proteſtants* ſo confident, becauſe of former familiarity, that they gave them Inventories of all they had; nay they digged up ſome of their beſt things which they had hidden in the Ground, and put it into their hands, whereby they got vaſt Quantities of Goods into their hands; And yet like *True Papiſts* they cheated them of it all; nay which was more Barbarous, they promiſed the *Engliſh* that if they would be contented to loſe their Goods, they and their Wives, and Children, ſhould peaceably depart the Country; and yet when they had got all they had, they inhumanely murthered them.

In one place there were no leſs than Twenty two Widows, who were firſt Robbed, and then ſtript ſtark naked, and when in an Houſe they had covered themſelves with Straw, the Bloody *Papiſts* threw in burning Straw among them, on purpoſe to burn them together; And in a while after they broke forth into ſuch abominable Cruelties, Bloody Maſſacres and Murders, as would make the heart of any Chriſtian to ake, and his Ears to tingle at the Relation of them.

In

In the Caſtle of *Liſgol* above an Hundred and Twenty Men, Women and Children were burnt together: Another Caſtle was delivered to one of the *Popiſh* Commanders, upon Condition their lives ſhould be ſaved; but as ſoon as he entred he cruelly murdered and deſtroyed them all without Mercy.

At *Portendown Bridge* a thouſand Men, Women, and Children were drowned in the River; and it was teſtified upon Oath, that nine days after there was the Apparition of a man bolt upright in the water, Breaſt-high, with his hands lifted up to Heaven, and that he was ſeen ſeveral times in that Poſture, from *December* to the end of *Lent*, at which time ſome of the *Engliſh* Army paſſing that way, ſaw it likewiſe: after which it Vaniſhed away.

One *Elizabeth Price* made Oath, that ſhe with other Women whoſe Huſbands and Children were drowned in that place, hearing of thoſe Apparitions, went thither one Evening, at which time they ſaw a Woman riſe out of the River Breaſt-high, her hair hanging down, which was as white as Snow, and ſo was her ſkin, and that ſhe often cryed out, *Revenge*, *Revenge*, *Revenge*; which ſo affrighted them, that they went away.

In *Queens County*, an *Engliſh-man*, his wife, five Children and a Maid were all hanged together, and then cut down and put into a hole; the youngeſt Child though it was hanged, was not quite dead when it was put in, but put up its hand and cryed, *Mammy*, *Mammy*, and yet theſe Villains without Mercy buried it alive.

They ſtripped a *Scotch-man*, and knocked him down for dead, but he afterwards recovering went into the Town naked, whereupon they hewed him all

all to pieces: They also ript up his Wives Belly so that the Child dropped out: They likewise hanged up divers other Women with Child, and ripping them up, they gave their Infants to be devoured by Dogs and Swine. In one place they set a Castle on fire wherein were many Protestants, and then rejoycingly said among themselves, *Oh how sweetly do they fry.*

In one place they burnt two *English* Bibles, and said, it was Hell fire they burnt; they cut other Bibles to pieces, and burnt them, threatning to do the like to all *English* Bibles: and in one place they took a Bible and laid it in a puddle of water, and then stamping on it, said, *A Plague on it, this Bible hath bred all the Quarrel.* A Papist would have perswaded a man and his wife to have joyned with them in the Massacre, but they protested, *That rather than they would forsake their Religion, they would dye upon the Swords point*; then they would have had the Woman burn her Bible, but she told him, *Rather than she would burn her Bible, she would dye the Death*; whereupon they were both cruelly murdered.

These Barbarous Villains caused some Children to carry their Aged Parents to the River, and drown them: some Wives were forced to help to hang their Husbands; in one Town they caused a young man to Murder his own Father, and then hanged him up; in another place they forced a Woman to kill her Husband, and then caused her Son to kill his Mother, and then immediately hanged her Son: and their cursed malice was thereby shewn, that they might as much as in them lay, destroy Soul and Body together. Yea so detestable was their Cruelty, that they taught *Irish* Children to kill *English* Children, and two Boys boasted that

that they had at ſeveral times murthered and drowned thirty ſix *Engliſh* Women and Children; The *Iriſh* Women followed this Army of Murderers, and provoked the men to Cruelty, crying out, *Kill them all, ſpare neither Man, Woman, nor Child*; and many of them ſtoned the *Engliſh* Women and their Children to Death; and cryed, *Slay them all, the* Engliſh *are fit meat for Dogs, and their Children are Baſtards.* Yea ſo Implacable was their malice, that one of them was very angry with her Huſband becauſe he did not bring the Greaſe of a Fat Gentlewoman whom they had ſlain, for them to make Candles of, which was commonly practiſed by them in other places.

Yea they Boaſted that the day was their own, and that ere long they would not leave one *Proteſtant* Rogue living, but would utterly deſtroy every one that had but a drop of *Engliſh* Blood in him: yea they vowed, they would not leave one *Engliſh* Beaſt alive, nor any of their breed.

Alas! who can comprehend the Sighs, the Groans, the trembling and Aſtoniſhment of theſe poor Innocent Souls, to find themſelves ſo ſuddenly ſurprized, and that without Remedy; What Shrieks, Cryes, and bitter Lamentations were there of Huſbands, Wives, Children, Servants and Friends, howling and weeping, finding themſelves without all hope of deliverance from their preſent wofull Miſeries and Calamities.

For by theſe and all manner of Cruelties and Barbarities which Hell it ſelf could invent, the *Iriſh* and *Engliſh* Papiſts murdered and deſtroyed in a few Months near Three Hundred Thouſand Proteſtants, as it is commonly computed, without any manner of provocation, but only becauſe they were Proteſtants; whoſe deaths the Divine Vengeance

ance in a ſhort time after recompenſed upon ſeveral of the chief Murtherers, many thouſands periſhing by the Sword and the Plague that followed it, and the reſt without doubt, unleſs they heartily repent will receive the reward of their wickedneſs.

PSALM 54.

LOrd for thy Promiſe ſake defend,
And thy All-ſaving Shield extend:
O hear our Cries,
Which with wet eyes
And ſighs to thee aſcend.

For Cruel men our lives purſue,
And who thy Statutes never knew.
Suppreſs our Foes;
O favour thoſe
Who to our Souls are True.

With Vengeance recompenſe their hate,
And in an inſtant ruinate:
Then will we bring
Our Offering,
And thy great Acts relate.

Thy name for ever Praiſed be,
Who from thoſe ſnares haſt ſet us free:
For lo! Our Eyes
Our Enemies
Deſir'd Deſtruction ſee.

The

Spanish Invasion
Martyrs burnt
Burning of London
Gunpowder Treason
Sr E: Godfry murder
Traytors Executed

The Cruelties, Plots, and Treasons of the Papists against the Protestants in England, *with a brief account of the late Horrid Plot.*

AFter having briefly epitomized the bloody Cruelties and slaughters of this Monster of *Rome*, and his Vassals, throughout *Europe*, let us now return home, and see if our own Countrey has escaped better than our Neighbours. Englishmen are generally accounted to be of a mercifull nature, and pitifull disposition, apt to be touched with the miseries of others, and are not in their own natures bloody, barbarous or Cruel; what then may be the cause of those dreadfull marks of Rage and Fury that have been seen among us? How has this Fair Island been made an *Acheldama*, a Field of Skulls and Martyrs bones? All this we shall find proceeds from corrupt principles of Religion. *I doubt not*, (says a worthy Divine) *but Papists are made like other men; nature hath not generally given them such Savage and Cruel Dispositions, but their Religion hath made them so; I am loth to say it, and yet I am confident it is true, that many Papists would have been excellent Persons and verie good men, if their Religion had not hindered them, if the Doctrines, and Principles of their Church had not spoiled their natural Disposition. Good God! that any thing that is called Religion should so presently strip men of all Humanity, and transform the mild and gentle Race of Mankind into Wolves and Tigers.*

It is Popery that alters the Nature of *Englishmen*, and makes them act like *Turks*, *Infidels* or *Barbarians*: its principles infect the Blood, and invenome

venome the Soul; inſtead of being weak and humble, it makes them Proud and Arrogant; inſtead of performing the Commands of Chriſt, it makes men obey the Pope, though never ſo contrary to Religion. If our Bleſſed Saviour ſays, *Hurt no man, pray for your Perſecutors, ſubmit to Magiſtrates and Governours.* The Pope and his Doctrines ſay, *Kill every man that is not of your Religion; Curſe thoſe that diſobey your Commands: Kill, Stab, or depoſe your Kings or Governours.* This is the Doctrine, and theſe are the Principles and Commands of the *Romiſh* Church.

It is ſome hundreds of years ſince this Bloody Beaſt of perſecution began to ſhew his Fangs and armed Claws in this Kingdom; and it was almoſt as ſoon perceived and teſtified againſt by ſome good men in thoſe times. For in the Year one Thouſand Two Hundred, *John* of *Salisbury* declared againſt the Corruptions and Superſtitions of the *Romiſh* Church, and plainly diſcovered the oppreſſion of the burden of the Pope and his Ravenous Clergy; and after him *John Groſtead* Biſhop of *Lincoln* wrote to the Pope, and admoniſhed him, for which he had like to have loſt his life; yet the Pope did only hitherto ſhew his Teeth, and could not take his full ſwinge in Blood and Murther, which he afterward attained to.

But ſince the Papiſts impertinently urge againſt us the Newneſs of our Religion, and that it was not known before *Martin Luthers* days, we ſhall produce much more early Teſtimonies againſt the Errors and abuſes in the *Romiſh* Church: For we find in the Year 884. *John Patrick Erigena*; a *Britan*, who was ordained the firſt Reader in *Oxford* by King *Alfred*, was afterward Condemned, and Martyred by the Pope, for writing a Book con-

concerning the Sacrament. And in the year 960. many Miniſters and Divines wore the *mark of the Beaſt* in their faces, being by the Popes order Branded in the Faces with hot Irons, for Diſſenting in many things about the *Maſs*, *Purgatory*, *Monkery*, and the like; and for ſaying, that *Rome* was *Babylon*, and that Cloiſters were the Nurſes of Sodomy. In the year 1126. one *Arnold* an *Engliſhman*, and a Preacher of the Goſpel, was Butchered at *Oxford*, for Preaching againſt the Pride of the Prelates, and the wicked lives of the Prieſts. In the Year 1160. the poor Perſecuted *Waldenſes* came hither for ſuccour, but inſtead thereof they were Perſecuted, Condemned, Burnt, Whipt, and ſtigmatiz'd for their Religion, both at *Oxford* and other places.

After which almoſt in every Year it pleaſed God to raiſe up ſeveral Learned and worthy men to teſtifie againſt the Horrid Corruptions of *Rome*, both by Speaking, Writing and Diſputing againſt them. As in the Year 1170. *Gualo*, and *Gilbert Foliot*, *Doctors* of Divinity, and after them *Silveſter Gerald*, *Alexander* a Divine, *Gualter Maxes* Arch Deacon of *Oxford*, *Sebald* Archbiſhop of *York*, *William Stringham* Doctor of Divinity, *Roger Bacon* Fellow of *Merton* Colledge, a Divine and Mathematician, *John Scotus* the Great *Scotch-man*; and about the ſame time Doctor *John Wickliff*, *Jeoffery Chaucer*, *William Wickham* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and many other Learned men.

All theſe gave ample Teſtimonies by their publick Writings againſt the many Corruptions, evil Doctrines and Superſtitious Worſhip of the *Romiſh* Church, with the hazard of their Lives, Honours, Liberties, Eſtates and Fortunes; ſo that many were perſecuted, and ſome were burnt in the Reign of King

King *Henry* the ſecond, 1174. and in the Year 1380. *Utred Bolton*, and *John Aſhwerly* endured Perſecution; and a while after *John Aſhton*, *Walter Bruce*, *John Pateshul*, and *Doctor Crump*, were perſecuted; and *William Sawtree* a Divine of *Oxford* was martyred, and *William Swinderly* was Burnt in *Smithfield*. In the Year 1407. *William Thorp* was Burnt, and *Lawrence Redman* and ſix others grievouſly perſecuted. In the Year 1417. the Lord *Cobham* was Burnt in St. *Giles Fields*: *John Purey* and *Will. White*, and *Richard White* were burnt. *Peter Clark* a Divine of *Oxford*, for maintaining publickly the Doctrine of *Wicklif*, was forced to fly, but was taken beyond Sea, his Tongue cut out, then hanged, and afterwards burnt. *Roger Ovely* was hanged and Quartered. In the Year 1447. *Humfery* Duke of *Gloceſter* was murdered by the Papiſts, for being a favourer of *Wicklif*, and other Preachers of the Truth; and divers others were many ways perſecuted for the ſake of Religion, before the riſing of *Luther*; God having in all Ages raiſed up ſome to Teſtifie to the Truth, and to maintain the purity of the Goſpel.

And beſides theſe Divines, Learned and great men, there were ſeveral other good men of a meaner quality who openly owned the Truth, and ſuffered for the ſame; and as the number of the profeſſors grew greater, who now began to be called *Lollards*, ſo Perſecution grew hotter, and the Rage and Malice of the Papiſts increaſed. In the Reign of King *Henry* the fifth, 1413. Sir *Roger Acton*, *John Brown*, *John Beverly*, and Thirty ſix more, were all put to Death in St. *Giles Fields*; and *John Claydon* and *Richard Turning*, *Benedict*, *Ulman* and ſeveral others were burnt, and many Impriſoned. In the Reign of *King Henry* the ſixt, *William Tailor*, one of *Wickliff's*

Wickliffs followers, was burnt in *Smithfield*: *Henry Web, and Henry Florence*, were Cruelly whipt, and about an hundred and twenty men and Women ſuffered perſecution, many of them were burnt. *William White* was Martyr'd; and at the ſame time two were burnt at *Colcheſter*; *Richard Hoveden* a Citizen of *London* was Martyr'd for the ſame cauſe near the Town, and ſeveral more ſeverely whipt and terribly handled; *Thomas Baily* and *Richard Wiche* both Miniſters, were burnt; one in *Smithfield* and the other on *Tower-hill*.

In the Reign of *Edward* the fourth, *John Gooſe* was Burnt; and in *Henry* the ſevenths Regn, one *Jean Boughton* of Fourſcore years old was burnt in *Norfolk*; another perſon was Burnt in *Smithfield*; ſeveral were likewiſe ſtigmatized, and many did penance. *William Tilſworth* was Burnt in the Town of *Anaſham*, where they forced his own Daughter to ſet fire to Faggots that were to Burn her Father; and two Years after *Thomas Bernard*, and *John Melton*, and one *Roberts* were Burnt in the ſame County of *Buckingham*. *Thomas Chace* after many Cruel Uſages and hardſhips was Murthered in Priſon. *Thomas Norrice* was burnt at *Norwich*, and *Lawrence Gueſt* at *Saliſbury*, and a Woman at *Chipping Sadbury*, with ſeveral other perſons in the Reign of King *Henry* the ſeventh.

In the Reign of King *Henry* the Eighth, the Flames increaſed very much, and abundance Suffered in every place. In the Year 1511. *William Sweeting* and *John Brewſter* were burnt in *Smithfield*: the ſame year *William Carder*, *Robert Harriſon*, and *Agnes Grebel* were burnt, they forcing the Huſband and Daughter of the Woman to come in as Witneſſes againſt her: After this one Mr. *Style* with his Book of the *Revelations*, and twenty five more were Burnt;

five

five other Perſons were accuſed for reading an Heretical Book, which contained many Damnable Opinions; and what ſhould this Book be, but only the *Evangeliſts* in Engliſh. In the Year 1514. *Richard Hun* was murdered in the *Lollards Tower*, and afterwards burnt; *John Brown*, *John Stileman*, and *Thomas Man* were burnt in *Smithfield*; *Robert Couſin* was Burnt at *Buckingham*, *Chriſtopher Shoemaker* at *Newberry*, *Richard* and *Robert Bartlet*, and *John Scrivener* were likewiſe burnt; and the Children of *John Scrivener* were forced to ſet fire to their Father; For it was uſual with them to compell Children to accuſe their Parents, and Parents their Children; Huſbands their Wives, and Wives their Huſbands; Intimate Friends, Brothers and Siſters to accuſe one another; and many Hundreds were likewiſe forced to recant and abjure againſt their Conſciencies, or elſe be Burnt.

There were two things about this time that very much increaſed the profeſſors of the Goſpel in *England*; One was the appearance of *Martin Luther* in the World, who boldly owned the Truth, and loudly Declaimed againſt the corruptions of the *Romiſh* Church. Another thing was the Art of Printing, which now began to be common, whereby the True Religion was the more eaſily promulgated and Diſperſed through every Countrey, and in all Languages.

This Allarum'd the Pope and his Debauched Clergy, who were afraid to have their wicked Doctrines and Practices diſcovered to the people, and thereupon they began to rage, and beſtir themſelves, raiſing Perſecution, and making deſtruction and Slaughter in all places throughout the Kingdom againſt the *Lutherans*, as they were now called. In the Year 1519. ſeveral Proteſtans were appre-

apprehended at *Coventry*, and impriſoned in filthy and naſty Dungeons, ſix of whom were afterwards burnt: *Robbert Silkeb*, and *Thomas Harding* were burnt ſhortly after. One *Sigal Nicholſon* a Stationer at *Cambridge*, was hung up by the Privy-members for having *Luther's* Books in his Houſe: ſeveral likewiſe abjured; and the Body of *William Tracy* Eſq; in *Gloceſter-ſhire*, becauſe he had left nothing for Maſſes for his Soul, was taken out of the Grave and Burnt two Years after his Death. *Richard Brafield* a Monk of *Bury*, after he had been whipt and moſt Cruelly handled in Priſon, and Gagged, Beaten, and Bound, and Degraded after a very ſhamefull manner, was Burnt with much Cruelty in *London*, continuing half an Hour alive in the Flames for want of Wood; and when his left arm was burnt, he rubbed it with his right hand, and it fell down in the Fire; he continued in Prayer without moving to the laſt moment: ſeveral were impriſoned, and fed with Bread made of Sawduſt; ſome were ſet in the Stocks with Horſeleaches on their Legs, and their hands to manacled with Irons, that the Fleſh grew higher than the Irons, and with Iron Collars about their Necks: and many were Racked till they were Lamed. *John Tewsbury*, *James Bainham*, *Valentine Sheafe* and his Wife, *John Bent*, and one *Trapnel*, were all Burnt about the ſame time; three were hanged in Chains for Burning the Image or Rood of *Dover Court*. *John Frith*, *Andrew Honor*, *Thomas Bennet*, *William Tindall*, *John Lambert*, *William Leiton* and *Collins* a Lawyer, were burnt, and *Robert Packington* Murdered: Doctor *Barns*, *Thomas Garret*, *William Hieron*, were burnt in *Smithfield*, *John Potter* was murthered in Priſon: *Robert Teſtwood*, *Anthony Parker* and *Henry Filmer*, were burnt at *Windſor*. About five hundred per-

perſons in and about *London* either dyed in priſon, or were burnt in *Smithfield*. In the Year 1541. *Damlip*, *Dod*, *Savy*, were Slain. One *Henry* at *Colcheſter*, *Kerby* and *Clark* at *Ipſwich* and *Bury* were burnt. In the Year 1546. Miſtris *Ann Askew*, one of the Ladies belonging to Queen *Katherine Parr*, becauſe ſhe would not confeſs any other Ladies, was put upon the Rack, and the Lord Chancellor himſelf being more Cruel, he acted then the Executioner, ordered her to be wracked to the utmoſt; ſhe was afterward Burnt in *Smithfield*; and at the ſame time and place were likewiſe Burnt *Nicholas Belerrian* a Miniſter in *Shrop-ſhire*, *John Adams* a Taylor, and *John Lacels* a Gentleman belonging to King *Henry* the Eighth; theſe beholding the Invincible Conſtancy and patience of Miſtriſs *Askew*, were thereby much incouraged in their Sufferings.

About the ſame time Sir *John Blage* of the Kings Privy Chamber was falſly accuſed to have ſpoken againſt the Maſs, upon which he was condemned to be burnt in *Smithfield*, whereupon the Earl of *Bedford* begged his pardon of the King, who Commanded it to be drawn immediately. After his releaſe Sir *George* coming to the King, *Ah my Pig*, ſaid he, (for ſo he uſually called him;) *Yea*, (ſaid *Blage*) *if your Majeſty had not been better to me than your Biſhops were, your Pig had been roaſted before this time.* Preſently after *Gardiner* Biſhop of *Vincheſter* and his Confederates ſet forth a Cruel Proclamation in the Kings Name, for aboliſhing the Scriptures and all other *Engliſh* Books that diſcovered the truth to the people, and having obtained this, they very much rejoyced therein, hoping that they had now for ever ſuppreſſed the Goſpel, ſo that it ſhould never riſe again; and to ſtrike the greater terror into mens minds, they made a diligent ſearch after the

the Profeſſors of the Truth, of whom they took the Names of ſome, drove away others, and hereby doubted not but to attain their ends. But it pleaſed God that in the midſt of theſe ſubtil Contrivances, for the deſtruction of his Goſpel and Servants, to take away King *Henry* the Eighth within four Months after the Proclamation; and thereby all their hopes and projects were utterly diſappointed.

King *Henry the Eighth* being dead, his only Son Prince *Edward* (our Engliſh *Joſiah*) aſcended the Throne, under whom the Proteſtant Religion was eſtabliſhed, and Popery and Superſtition aboliſhed; for he cauſed all Images to be demoliſhed, and as Idolatrous to be taken out of all Churches within his Dominions; the Learned men of his time he encouraged, and commanded them to open and expound the Scriptures, he aboliſhed the Maſs, and ordered the Service to be read in the *Engliſh* Tongue, and the Sacrament of the Lords Supper to be adminiſtred in both kinds to the People.

But it pleaſed God in a ſhort time to take him to himſelf: for in the Seventh Year of his Reign, and the ſeventeenth Year of his age, he was taken with a lingring ſickneſs; during which time a Marriage was concluded between the Lord *Guilford Dudley* eldeſt Son to the Duke of *Northumbereand*, and the Lady *Jane* the Daughter of the Duke of *Suffolk*, whoſe mother being then alive was Daughter to *Mary* King *Henry the Eighth's* ſecond Siſter.

The Marriage being finiſht, and the King every day more ſick than other, ſo that he ſeemed paſt Recovery, the Duke of *Northumberland* being ambitious to advance his Family, perſwaded the King

that the Church and the True Religion would be in great danger, if he did not chuſe a pious *Succeſſor*; and that it was the part of a good Prince to ſet aſide all other reſpects, when the Glory of God and the good of his Subjects were concerned.

The King partly for his great deſire to have the Proteſtant Religion confirmed, and partly for the intire love which he bore to his Couſin the Lady *Jane*, ſigned Letters Patents under the Broad Seal to appoint the Lady *Jane* to ſucceed him in the Kingdom, although her Title were excluded by the Lady *Mary* (who was alwaies a zealous Papiſt) and the Lady *Elizabeth*. This was afterwards confirmed by the Nobility and Chief Lawyers of the Kingdom, and was ſubſcribed to by all the Kings Council, the Lord Maior and Aldermen of *Lndon*, who upon the Death of King *Edward* which happened in a ſhort time after, proclaimed the Lady *Jane* Queen in *London* and *Weſtminſter*.

The Lady *Mary* being in *Hartford-ſhire*, and hearing of it, preſently ſent to the Lords of the Council, commanding and requiring them to Proclaim her Queen; which if they refuſed to do, ſhe threatned to recover her Right by force of Arms. The Lords returned anſwer, That the Lady *Jane* was inveſted, and poſſeſſed of the Crown by juſt Right and Title, both by the Ancient Laws of the Land, and by Letters Patents ſigned and ſealed by the late King before his death, and therefore they declared they would adhere to her and to none other, requeſting the Lady *Mary* that ſhe would not upon any pretence endeavour to diſturb the peace of the Kingdom, promiſing her that if ſhe would carry her ſelf as a dutifull Subject, they would be ready to do her any ſervice.

The

The Lady *Mary* having received this anſwer, withdrew further from the City, and the Council being ſenſible of her ſtout and unquiet diſpoſition, they raiſed an Army, which was commanded by the Duke of *Northumberland*. The Lady *Mary* went into *Suffolk and Norfolk* gathering ſuch aid of the Commons as ſhe could, and kept her ſelf in *Framingham* Caſtle, to whom the *Suffolk* men firſt reſorted, who being alwayes forward in promoting the Goſpel, promiſed her their aid and aſſiſtance, provided ſhe would make no alteration of the Proteſtant Religion as it was eſtabliſhed by her Brother King *Edward*.

To this ſhe readily agreed, and confirmed it with ſuch Vows and Ptoteſtations that none could ſuſpect her; whereupon they joined with her: and thus by the help of the Proteſtants ſhe vanquiſhed the Duke of *Northumberland* and his Army, and was ſettled in the Kingdom; but ſhe ſoon forgot her promiſes, for theſe very *Suffolk* men obſerving that Popery would be re-eſtabliſhed, they Petitioned to her to perform her word to them; at which ſhe was extreamly diſpleaſed, and told them, *Foraſmuch as you who are Members deſire to rule your Head, you ſhall one day find that Members muſt obey, not ſeek to rule*; Yea one of the chief of theſe men, Mr. *Dob* by name, ſhe cauſed for the Terror of others to be ſet in the Pillory ſeveral times, and divers others that preſented Supplications to her not to ſet up Popery, ſhe cauſed to be ſent to priſon.

Queen *Mary* being ſettled in the Kingdom, the Lady *Jane*, her Father the Duke of *Northumberland*, and her Huſband the Lord *Guilford Dudley*, were ſoon after Beheaded; and the Queen ſoon diſcovered her diſaffection to the *Proteſtant* Religion, by diſplacing all the Orthodox Biſhops, as *Poinet*, *Ridley*,

ley, *Scorie*, *Hooper*, *Coverdale*; and by releaſing out of the Tower *Stephen Gardiner* Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, whom ſhe made Lord Chancellor of *England*, and *Bonner* who was made Biſhop of *London*. Then the Queen publiſht a Proclamation, that ſhe was reſolved to obſerve and maintain the *Catholick Religion*, wherein ſhe was bred up, requiring all her Subjects quietly to embrace the ſame.

A while after this *Bonner* and *Gardiner* begun a cruel and bloody perſecution upon the *Proteſtants*, and made them fall in heaps: For Mr. *Hooper*, Mr. *Rogers*, Mr. *Taylor*, Mr. *Bradford*, Mr. *Saunders*, all famous men, were condemned and burned for Hereſie. In the year 1555. *Thomas Tomkins* (whoſe hand B. *Bonner* burnt in priſon to try his conſtancy) was afterward burnt in *Smithfield*: *William Hunter* was cruelly handled and then burnt. Mr. *Higbed* and Mr. *Cauſton* were burnt in *Eſſex*: *William Piggot*, *Stephen Knight*, and *John Lawrence* were examined before Biſhop *Bonner*, and then burnt at ſeveral places in *Eſſex*. Dr. *Farrar* Riſhop of St. *Davids* was burnt there; and *Rawlins White* was burnt at *Cardiff*, *George Marsh* at *Cheſter*, *William Flower* at *Weſtminſter*, *John Cardmaker* a godly Miniſter in *Smithfield*, and with him *John Warn*.

About this time came a Letter from King *Philip* and Queen *Mary* to Biſhop *Bonner*, that Hereticks were not proſecuted with ſuch ſeverity as they ought to be; which eaſily prevailed with *Bonner*, who was ready enough for Cruelty, and thereupon condemned *John Symſon* and *John Ardeley* of *Eſſex*, who were burnt there: *Thomas Hawks*, *Thomas Watts*, *Thomas Oſmund*, *William Bamford*, *Thomas Osburn*, all of *Cogſhall* in *Eſſex*, being ſent up to *Bonner*, for not receiving the Sacrament at *Eaſter*, they were condemned and burnt in ſeveral places in *Eſſex*.

John

John Bland, *Nicholas Shetterden*, *Humfry Middleton*, *John Frankeſh*, were al burnt: And a few days after, *Nicholas Hall*, *Chriſtopher Wade*, *John Harpole*, and *Margery Boley*, were burnt in *Kent*. *Dirick Carver*, *John Launder*, *Thomas Iveſon*, *James Abbes*, *John Denley*, *John Newman*, *Patrick Packingham*, *Richard Hook* and *John Newman*, were likewiſe burnt for Hereticks.

The Priſons were now full in every place, and ſix men were condemned and burnt at *Canterbury*; and nothing but Cruelty and Oppreſſion was to be ſeen through the whole Land: Whereupon the Queens Commiſſioners for the more quick diſpatch took out ten of the Priſoners, whom they ſent to B. *Bonner*, and being examined by him about the Sacrament, they conſtantly adhering to the Truth, were condemned and burnt in ſeveral places. *Robert Samuel* a Miniſter ſuffered Martyrdome at *Norwich*; two others at *Ipſwich*; five more in the Dioceſs of *Canterbury*; the famous *Ridley* and *Latimer* at *Oxford*, and Mr. *Philpot* in *Smithfield*.

In the year 1556. their wicked and bloody rage ſtill continued, the Land was all in a Flame, and Blood and Cruelty reigned in every place: For there were ſeven burnt in *Smithfield* in one fire; four more in *Canterbury*, and Dr. *Cranmer* Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* was burnt in *Oxford*. And, to conclude, though the Reign of Queen *Mary* was the ſhorteſt of any Prince ſince the Conqueſt, except King *Richard* the Third, yet in her days there was more Chriſtian blood ſpilt for Religion, than in any Kings Reign whatſoever, ſince *Lucius* the firſt Chriſtian King eſtabliſhed Chriſtianity in this Land; for in the five years of her Reign, there periſhed in the conſuming Flames, for the Profeſſion of the Proteſtant Religion, no leſs than two Hundred ſeventy ſeven Perſons, of all Ages and both Sexes: there ſuffered five Biſhops

and Archbiſhops, twenty one Divines, eight Gentlemen, four Tradeſmen, an hundred Husbandmen, Servants and Labourers, twenty ſix Wives, twenty Widows and Virgins, two Boys, and two Infants; one in the Iſle of *Guernſey*, who ſpringing out of his Mothers Womb as ſhe was burning at the Stake, was moſt inhumanely thrown in again and burnt for a young Heretick. And beſides theſe, there were ſixty four perſecuted for their Religion, whereof ſeven were whipt, ſixteen periſhed in Priſon, twelve were buried in Dunghills, and many more lay condemned, but were ſaved by the Death of Queen *Mary*.

The Succeſſion of Queen *Elizabeth* put ſome ſtop to the cruel rage of the *Papiſts*; for the Power and Authority of the Pope vaniſhed, and Peace, Reſt and Liberty for all the good People of the Nation enſued.

But the *Papiſts*, out of their extream Loyalty to the Pope, thought it a ſin to live peaceably under an Heretical Prince: Eſpecially when two Popes had thundred out Excommunications againſt her, curſing her, and freeing her Subjects from their Allegiance towards her, and threatning them under danger of the Wrath of God, not to aſſiſt her, but to imploy all their Power to bring her to condign puniſhment, and promiſing rewards to all perſons who ſhould lay hands upon this proſcribed Woman, which was to be payd out of the Treaſury of the Church, together with a full pardon of all their ſins who ſhould engage againſt her.

But when the Pope and his Accomplices ſaw, that all this would not effect their deſires, the Queens Subjects being too faithfull to engage in any ſuch villanous deſigns; they then proceed to ſecret Plots and Attempts againſt her: As that wherein the Duke of *Norfolk* and *Robert Biddulph* were engaged,

ged, in the year 1566. and for which *Northumberland* Suffered at *York*, and after that *Leonard Davis* deſigned miſchiefs againſt her with the like ill ſucceſs. In the year 1578. the Invaſion of *Ireland* at the great charges of the Pope, was happily prevented. The next year *James Fitz-morris* is ſent into *Ireland*, with *Saunders*, who carryed conſecrated Banners to them. The next year after *San Joſeph* was likewiſe ſent thither with ſeven hundred *Spaniſh* and *Italian* Souldiers, and the Popes promiſe of ten hundred thouſand Crowns, to carry on the work of Rebellion; and to them joined the Earl of *Deſmond* and his Brothers; but they were all happily defeated.

But theſe projects likewiſe failing, they conſpire the death of the Queen, and make ſeveral Attempts to murther her; firſt by one *Somerville* and *Hall*, Prieſts; and one of them being condemned was found ſecretly murdered, for fear he ſhould diſcover others. After this followed the practices of *Mendoza* the *Spaniſh* Ambaſſador here, with *Throgmorton* and *Parry*, who had Letters of plenary Indulgence, Pardon, and remiſſion of all their ſins ſent them by the Pope, for killing the Queen; And the ſame year, *Savage* made the like Vow to murder the Queen, being inſtigated thereto by *Gifford* and *Hodgſon* two Popiſh Prieſts.

A while after *Babington* upon the ſame principles engaged to commit the like wicked act, by the procurement of one *Ballard* a Jeſuit, but being happily diſcovered, divers of them were condemned, and juſtly executed for the ſame, and were regiſtered for Saints and Martyrs in the *Romiſh* Calender. Yet by the means of the *French* Ambaſſador, one *Stafford* and *Moody* were dealt withal to commit the like Villany, *Moody* propoſing to lay a bag of Gunpowder under the Queens Bed-Chamber.

But this like the rest being happily prevented, the Pope stirs up his Dear Son, *Philip the Second* King of *Spain*, openly to invade *England*, which he did in the year 1588. who though in Queen *Marys* time, he pretended great kindness to the Queen, yet now in hopes of gaining *England* and *Ireland*, which the Pope had bestowed upon him, he comes to take possession thereof, with a vast and (as the Pope Christened it) *Invincible Armada*, consisting of an hundred and thirty tall Ships, extraordinary well furnished, and containing fifty seven Thousand eight hundred and eight Tun, wherein were Eight Thousand six hundred Seamen, Twenty Thousand Souldiers, two Thousand Gally Slaves; besides Gentlemen and Voluntiers in abundance, so that there was scarce a Family in *Spain*, who had not either a Son, Brother, or Cozen in the Fleet.

There were likewise aboard them two thousand six hundred and thirty great Ordnance, with Powder, Bullets, Match, Muskets, Pikes, Spears, Swords, and all things proportionable, with Knives, Daggers, Skeins, Chains and Whips, to Torment and cut the Throats of the poor *English Protestants*; and with them came swarms of those Locusts called *Capuchins*, *Mendicants*, *Jesuits*, and other Officers of the *Sacred Order* of the *Inquisition*, as they prophanely call it.

And besides all this, there lay in *Flanders*, fifty thousand old Souldiers, and two hundred eighty eight Vessels, ready to transport them, under the command of the Duke of *Parma*; all the King of *Spains* best Souldiers, even as far as *America*, being drawn forth for this *Holy War:* The whole of this Expedition having cost the *Spaniard* twelve Millions of Crowns before their setting forth; the Pope likewise contributing a Million of Gold to so pious a design. But the goodness and mercy of God at that time

time defended *England* from the gaping Jaws of deſtruction, and diſcomfited this Mighty *Armada* and all its mighty preparations, and ſent them home full of ſhame, loſs and confuſion; ſo that of one hundred thirty four Ships that ſet ſail out of *Lisbon*, only thirty three returned: the *Spaniard* loſing in this Voyage Eighty one Ships, and above thirteen thouſand five hundred Souldiers, and two thouſand more taken Priſoners in *England*, *Ireland*, and the *Low Countreys*, the reſt of the Navy being loſt and deſtroyed by the *Engliſh*, the *Dutch*, the Seas, Rocks, Sands and Tempeſts, all ſeeming to conſpire to the defeating of this proud and Inſolent attempt.

But theſe ſort of People will never take notice of Gods Judgments upon their wicked deſigns and Enterprizes, and notwithſtanding all this, they ſhut their Eyes and will not ſee that God is againſt them; for they no ſooner recover breath, but they ſend over new Commiſſions, and more curſed Emiſſaries diſguiſed in all ſhapes into *England*, with new Plots, Contrivances and deſigns; *Lopez* and his Confederates, *Cullen*, *York*, *Williams*, *Squire* and *Hesket*, all enter into a Conſpiracy to kill the Queen, being conſtantly encouraged by the Jeſuits and the *Spaniſh* Miniſters of State. And theſe proving abortive, in the year 1599. the Earl of *Tyrone* is ſtirred up to make a new Rebellion in *Ireland*, having the ſame Pardons and Indnlgences ſent them, as is uſually given by the Popes to thoſe that go to fight againſt the *Turks*. And in the year 1601. the King of *Spain* ſends a great Fleet of Soldiers to *Kinſale* in *Ireland*, for the aſſiſtance of the Rebels. But notwithſtanding all theſe wicked and execrable deſigns, this glorious and Heroick Queen of bleſſed memory, having outlived four Kings and Eight Popes, dyed in Peace, and left her flouriſh-

ing Kingdoms to her Succeſſor King *James*.

And now the Papiſts being thus diſappointed of their great hopes and expectations, by the ſucceſſion of a Proteſtant King to the Crown of *England*, and thereby uniting into one Body *Scotland*, *England* and *Ireland*; one would have Imagined that all their contrivances would have been daſht, ſince they could not well think that ſo long and well ſettled a Reformation in Church and State, could very eaſily be broken and confounded; yet ſtill they give not over, but encourage one another in their wickedneſs, and the Pope ſent over two Bulls to deprive King *James* of the Crown, and ſought to raiſe diviſions and diſſentions amongſt us.

But God continuing to fruſtrate all their deſigns, they now grew as it were deſperate, and entred upon the moſt barbarous and Helliſh Plot and contrivance that ever was hatched in the Brains or Hearts of men, which is that which we call the *Gunpowder Treaſon*, and which we yearly commemorate upon the fifth of *November*, they deſigning to act it on that day in the year 1605.

This horrid deſign was contrived by divers Jeſuits, Prieſts, and other *Engliſh* Papiſts, who by undermining the Parliament-Houſe, and planting there Thirty ſix Barrels of Gunpowder, intended by firing the ſame when both Houſes were ſitting, to have blown up and deſtroyed not only the King as the Head of the Kingdom, but with him his Queen, the Prince, and all the Royal Iſſue, together with the Clergy, Nobility and the chief of the Gentry of the whole Kingdom; all ſhould have periſhed together at one Blow, and have become a Sacrifice to the enraged Luſts of theſe Bloody minded Papiſts. A Plot and Villany that no Age can paralel, no Country ever could produce the like, and which was as miracu-

louſ-

culouſly prevented and detected, as if it were by the immediate finger of God, who diſcovered their treaſonable practices, even within their dark Vaults and Cellars, when the very Train was laid, and fire almoſt put to it: and in this horrid Conſpiracy *Catesby*, *Piercy*, *Faux*, *Digby*, *Garnet*, *Hall*, &c. all Popiſh Prieſts, were conſiderable Actors and Promoters, and all ſworn to ſecreſie, with Horrid Oaths and Imprecations, taking the Holy Sacrament and engaging themſelves one to another thereby, and by their Faith in the Holy Trinity, never to ſhrink from the Execution of this their Helliſh Intention, till they had performed the ſame: They were likewiſe promiſed from abroad Ships and men, and ten hundred thouſand Crowns to carry on their work.

And though this horrid Conſpiracy has been ſufficiently diſcovered and made plain, by the confeſſion of ſome of the Conſpirators who were executed, and by writings under their own hands; yet according to their uſual Impudence, which they learned of their predeceſſor *Nero*, (who when he had ſet *Rome* on Fire, charged it upon the Chriſtians) thē Papiſts intended to have laid that wicked Act upon the *Puritans*; and ſince this they have endeavoured to make the world believe that it was a Contrivance of King *James*, thereby endeavouring ſince they could not blow up the King with Gunpowder, to blaſt his good Name, and to make him odious to Poſterity.

But three Kingdoms are not ſo eaſie to be deluded, neither are we ſo horridly impious, to mock God ſo ſolemnly with yearly Prayers and Thankſgivings; neither need we think it ſo ſtrange, ſince Lyes and Impudence are the grand ſupporters of the *Papal* Kingdom, without which ſuch a medley of

Nor-

Nonsence and Foolery would be hooted out of the world.

And from that time to this very day, the Papists have been and are the Grand Disturbers of these Nations: and it is sufficiently manifested that they had no small hand in our late Troubles, since which they have continually sought the ruin and destruction of all Protestants, by all manner of cursed ways and methods imaginable.

In the year *1666. Sept.* 2. about two a Clock in the morning, there began a sad and lamentable Fire in a Bakers House in *Pudding Lane* near *Fish-street-hill*, *London*, which raged with extream Violence, being accompanied with a strong North-east wind, so that despising all means used for its extinguishing, it spread far and near, sometimes with and sometimes against the wind, and so continued for the space of neer four days, till it had burnt down thirteen thousand two hundred houses, which stood upon three hundred thirty seven Acres of Ground within the Walls, and sixty three Acres three Roods without; besides eighty nine Parish Churches, the most spacious Cathedral of St. *Paul*, the *Royal Exchange*, the *Great Guild-hall*, the *Custom House*, Many magnificent Halls of Companies, several principal City Gates, and other publick Edifices; which was accompanied with the loss of vast quantities of rich Household-stuff, and Goods of all sorts, but especially four or five; that is, Books, of which alone were lost near the value of an hundred and fifty thousand pound; Tobacco, Sugar, Wines, and Plumbs, being heavy goods: So that the whole loss is computed by an Ingenious Person to be Nine Millions and nine hundred thousand pounds, and yet not above six or eight persons through Gods Providence were burnt in this vast desolation.

Upon

Upon the Eighteenth of *September* the Parliament met, and the Commons appointed a Committee to examine into the Cauſes of the fire, and to take Informations concerning it; and in a ſhort time ſo many and ſuch very conſiderable Informations were brought in, that it was no longer doubtfull but the Papiſts were the Contrivers and Managers of this dreadful Fire.

For among other things it plainly appeared, that divers of the *Poniſh* Party were made acquainted with it before it happened: for Mr. *Light* of *Ratcliff* depoſed, That being in diſcourſe with Mr. *Richard Langhorn* (ſince Executed for High Treaſon) in *February* before the Fire, concerning Religion, *Langhorn* took him by the hand and ſaid to him, *You expect great things in ſixty ſix, and think that* Rome *will be deſtroy'd, but what if it be* London?

A *French* man told one *Elizabeth Styles*, in *April* before the fire, that the *Engliſh* Maids would love the *Frenchmen* better when there was not an houſe left ſtanding between *Temple-Bar* and *London-Bridge*: to which ſhe replyed, *She hoped his eyes would never ſee that*: he ſaid, *This will happen betwixt* June *&* October.

Dr. *Oats* in his Narrative, *pag.* 22. ſays, That in *July* 1678. being in diſcourſe with one *Strange* a Jeſuit, *Strange* told him that they had got fourteen thouſand pound by the Fire of *London*, in 1666. and that they ſpent ſeven hundred fireballs to effect their Villany; and that when the Fire-Merchants were at work, then other Papiſts both men and women were imployed by them to plunder what they could; that they had a Warehouſe in *Wild-ſtreet*, where ſome of their ſtollen Goods were laid, and other Goods they concealed in *Somerſet-Houſe*, as Hollands, Cambricks, Fine Cloth, and ſome conſiderable quantities of Plate, and a Box of Jewels.

Dr.

Dr. *Oats* asked *Strange*, How the King came to escape (for it seems his death was designed then?) *Strange* replyed, *Indeed they were resolved to have cut him off, but seeing him so Industrious about Quenching the Fire, they could not find in their hearts to do it*; *Strange* said, there were about Fourscore and six employ'd in it; and *John Grove* since Executed for high Treason, told Dr. *Oats* that he fired *Southwark*, and that the Society of *Jesuits* got two thousand pound by that Fire.

Robert Hubert a *French* Papist of *Normandy* began this Fire in *London*, being Hired thereto by *Stephen Peidelow* likewise a papist; and *Hubert* observing the Ruin and desolation that followed, could not be quiet till he had freely discovered the whole matter; Affirming that by *Peidelows* directions he put a Fire-ball to the end of a long pole, and lighting it with a piece of Match put it into the Bakers window, and stayed till the house was in a Flame. A *French* Merchant went to *Hubert* in the *White Lyon* Prison in *Southwark*, and told him, *He did not believe him Guilty of what he had confessed: Hubert* replyed, *Yes Sir, I am guilty of it, and have been brought to it by the instigation of* Mr. Peidelow, *but not out of any malice to the* English *Nation, but from a desire of reward which he promised me upon my return into* France. A while after *Hubert* was Tryed and Executed for this horrid Fact, owning and acknowledging to the last his doing thereof, by the Instigation of *Piedelow*.

But this not doing their work, they took divers other methods for carrying on their designs, which they had very near brought to perfection in the year 1678. had not the Divine Providence most eminently made use of Dr. *Titus Oats* in the discovery thereof; who notwithstanding the reproaches of his Popish

Popiſh adverſaries, was liberally Educated in St. *John*'s Colledge in *Cambridge*, where he took his Degree, and afterward proceeded Doctor in Divinity at *Salamanca* in *Spain*, no contemptible Univerſity. In the year 1672. he was Vicar of *Bobbing* in *Kent*, but the Air not agreeing with him, he left it; and was for ſome time Miniſter near *Chicheſter* in *Suſſex*, and afterwards came to be Chaplain to the Duke of *Norfolk*, with an ample teſtimony of his ſober Life and Converſation; and whilſt he was there, he overheard ſome whiſperings among the *Popiſh* Prieſts, (who were very converſant in that Family) that there was ſome *Great Deſign* in hand, but could not learn the particulars. He had heard from his Proteſtant Friends, and had read in Sir *Hamond L'Stranges* Hiſtory of King *Charles the Firſt*, and other Judicious Authors, That the Papiſts had for many years carried on a deſign to Introduce Popery once more into theſe Kingdoms; which made him deſire to know the bottom thereof, and if it were poſſible to prevent it: To this end, he more freely converſed with that Party than he formerly uſed to do, and ſeemed diſſatisfied in ſome things concerning our Church, and deſired to diſcourſe with ſome *Jeſuits*, who are accounted the moſt learned Men of the *Popiſh* faction.

This upon ſome Cautions he obtained, and after divers Conferences with them (in which he ſuffered himſelf to be overcome,) he was formally reconciled to the Church of *Rome*: and a while after ſeeming to aſpire to a higher degree of Perfection, he deſired to be admited into the Order of the *Jeſuits*, which after three dayes conſideration they conſented to; and becauſe he was a man of years, being about Twenty eight, they would not imploy him as a Novice, but made him a Meſſenger of the Society.

This

This being the mark he aimed at, they ſent him with Letters to *Valedolid* in *Spain*, which he judging to contain ſomething of their Helliſh contrivances, dexterouſly opened by the way, and thereby made ſome diſcovery of their wicked Intentions; however he managed their Affairs with ſo much ſatisfaction, that in a ſhort time they made him privy to their moſt ſecret Conſultations, and keeping ſhort Notes of all things of Concernment, he was thereby in a capacity to give an account of ſo many ſeveral particulars as he has diſcovered; which have had the happineſs to be confirmed by other Circumſtances and Evidence, and have not the leaſt contradicted one another, nor thoſe other Papers which have been found elſewhere, nor differed from the Informations that have been given in by Mr. *Bedlow*, Mr. *Dugdale*, Mr. *Jenniſon*, Mr. *Mowbray*, Mr. *Baldron*, and others, whom God hath ſince raiſed up, further to clear and unmaſk this deteſtable and bloody Conſpiracy.

Dr. *Oats* was reſolved as much as in him lay to prevent their Traiterous deſigns upon his Majeſties Life, though he endangered his own thereby, ſince he obſerved that all their Contrivances were ripe, and there only wanted the *Fatal Blow* to deſtroy the life of his Sacred Majeſty, and the Religion, and Liberties of theſe three Kingdoms; And whereas Father *Whitbread* the *Provincial* of the *Jeſuits*, had engaged Dr. *Oats* (before his laſt return into *England*) to aſſaſſinate and murder *Iſrael Tongue* Doctor of Divinity, becauſe he had tranſlated a Book Intituled *The Jeſuits Morals*, and had promiſed him Fifty pound as a reward for the ſame, Dr. *Oats* after his coming over became acquainted with Dr. *Tongue*, and finding him to be a perſon of Truſt and Integrity, he gave him an Account of his Aſſaſſination,

nation, and likewiſe ſome Heads of the Plot in General. After which they both ſeriouſly Conſulted together of the beſt methods for making this neceſſary Diſcovery; ſince they were ſure to meet with great oppoſition therein.

At laſt they concluded to acquaint Mr. *Chriſtopher Kirby* therewith, as a perſon whom for his Loyalty Courage, and zeal for the Safety of his Majeſties Perſon, and the Proteſtant Religion, they judged very fit and capable to aſſiſt them; and therefore on *Monday, Auguſt* 12. 1678. Dr. *Tongue* ſhewed Mr. *Kirby* Forty three Articles drawn up in writing, deſiring him that without making any other Perſon acquainted therewith, he would diſcover the ſame to the King: And Mr. *Kirby* very generouſly undertook the ſame, and accordingly the next morning in St. *James*'s Park, he humbly acquainted his Majeſty, *That his Enemies had a Deſign againſt his Life, and humbly beſeeched his Majeſty to uſe all Caution, for he did not know but he might be in danger in that very walk.* But his Majeſty armed with his Native goodneſs and Innocency, ſeemed more ſurprized with the Strangeneſs of the News, than with the apprehenſion of the danger, and only aſked, *How that could be?* To which Mr. *Kirby* replyed, *That it might be, by being ſhot at:* And gave a particular account that there were two men, *Grove* and *Pickering* by name, that watched an opportunity to ſhoot his Majeſty, and that another Perſon was hired to Poyſon him.

His Majeſty ordered further Scrutiny ſhould be made into the buſineſs; and a while after Doctor *Oats* having written fair Copies of his Informations, upon the 28. of *September*, 1678. went to Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey*, and made Oath of the truth and reality thereof; Sir *Edmundbury* deſiring to keep a Copy of the

the Informations himſelf, as having never before peruſed them, which it may be was the occaſion of his horrid Murther, which ſoon after followed.

The Plot in General ſeemed to be by Fire and Sword to ſubvert and deſtroy the *Proteſtant* Religion, and eſtabliſhed Government of theſe three Kingdoms, and to reduce them to *Popery:* The chief Conſpirators being *Innocent* the 11*th.* now Pope, who in *The Congregation for propagating the Faith*, held about *Decemb.* 1677. and conſiſting of about 350. Perſons, Declared, *All His Majeſties Dominions to be part of St.* Peters *Patrimony, as forfeited to the Holy See for the Hereſie of the Prince and People, and to be diſpoſed of as he ſhould think fit*; And our *Engliſh* Cardinal *Howard* was appointed by the Pope to take Poſſeſſion of *England* in his Name, who was likewiſe made Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and other *Popiſh* Prieſts were made Biſhops in *England*, all the preſent Biſhops being deſigned to be removed from their Dignities: *Johannes Paulus de Oliva, Father General* of the *Jeſuits* was to give Directions to the *Provincial* of the *Jeſuits* in *London*, how to manage their Affairs.

Mounſieur le Cheſe, a *Jeſuit*, Confeſſor to the *French* King, was likewiſe concerned; with whom *Edward Coleman* held correſpondence; Alſo *Strange* and *Whitebread* Provincials of the *Jeſuits*, and the *Benedictine Monks* of the *Savoy* were in this curſed Conſpiracy, and the *Jeſuits* and *Seminary Prieſts*, of whom there were at that time in *England* about Eighteen Hundred.

Divers Lay Perſons of Quality were drawn in, who were to command Forces, and to execute the Great Offices of the Realm; as the Lord *Arundel of Warder* was appointed Lord Chancellour of *England*, the Lord *Powis* Lord *Treaſurer*, Sir *William Godolphin*

phin Lord *Privy Seal*, *Edward Coleman* Secretary of State; and for the Military part, Lord *Bellaſis* to be Lord General, Lord *Peters* Lieutenant General, Sir *Francis Ratcliff* Major General, *John Lambert* Adjutant General, *Richard Langhorn* Advocate General, who had Commiſſions ſent them from *Paulus de Oliva*, and directed from *Rome* to Mr. *Langhorn*. This was ſo great and glorious a work, that the chiefeſt of the *Romiſh* Clergy through *Europe* were engaged therein; ſo that it cannot be ſaid to be the Act or Contrivance of any few particular Perſons, but *The unanimous undertaking of their whole Church*, and ſo to their everlaſting Infamy ought to be Recorded.

Now as to the Means whereby this was to be accompliſhed, the firſt and chief was, By Murdering his Sacred Majeſty, which was to be accompliſht either by Piſtolling of him, wherein *Pickering* and *Grove* were ingaged; or by Stabbing, and this to be done by *Conyers* and *Anderton*, *Benedictine Monks*, or four *Iriſh Ruffians*. Or laſtly by Poyſoning, for which Money was payd to the Undertaker.

2. Another means was by firing *London*, *Weſtminſter* and the parts adjacent, and likewiſe other Cities and great Towns in *England*, immediately upon the Murder of his Majeſty.

3. By a General Maſſacre, to which purpoſe they had deſigned to raiſe an Army, which was to conſiſt of Fifty Thouſand men, to be Liſted in and about *London*: The Officers to be all Reſolute Papiſts, and for the moſt part *French* and *Iriſh*; and theſe they gave out were enough to cut the Throats of One Hundred Thouſand Proteſtants, eſpecially being taken upon a Surprize, when the *Militia* of *London* was undiſciplined and unprovided. Care was taken likewiſe about ſecuring *Ireland* and *Scotland* to their Intereſt.

Great

Great ſums of Money were provided for the neceſſary charge of this mighty undertaking, and it was diſcourſed, that the *Jeſuits* in *England* had purchaſed a great Eſtate *per Annum* for that purpoſe; and that they had a great Stock in ready Money; and were to receive Eleven thouſand Crowns from *Rome*, Ten thouſand pound from *Spain*, and Ten thouſand from *France*, beſides ſeveral other very conſiderable ſumms, for promoting this vaſt deſign. And this is a brief Abſtract of this bloody and Helliſh *Popiſh* Plot, abundance of other particulars being omitted; whereby it appears that this *Horrid Plot* is hardly to be parallel'd in any Hiſtory, conſidering that without any provocation ſo many Thouſand Proteſtants were deſigned for ſlaughter, deſtruction and Murder, only to advance and promote the Holy Catholick Religion, as they falſly call that Chaos of Blaſphemy and Cruelty.

Preſently after this Remarkable diſcovery, happened the murther of that worthy Magiſtrate Sir *Edmondbury Godfry*; who as is before related, having taken the Depoſitions of Doctor *Oats*, which was no more than any Juſtice of Peace by Virtue of his Office was bound to do; yet it ſo enraged the Conſpirators, that they reſolved to cut him off, to deterr (as may be ſuppoſed) all other Magiſtrates from intermedling with any Affairs relating to the Plot.

But it pleaſed God that the Crafty were taken in their own ſnare, and they Mortally wounded their own cauſe; for this bloody Enterprize allarum'd the whole Kingdom, and left no doubt whether there were a Plot or no. It is not certainly diſcovered how many there were in all, who conſpired his Death; but thoſe that are known, are Father *Kelly* and Father *Girald*, two *Iriſh* Prieſts, *Ro-*

Robert Green Cuſhion-man to the Queens Chappel, *Lawrence Hill* Servant to Dr. *Godden* Treaſurer of the Chappel, *Henry Berry* who was Porter of *Somerſethouſe*, and Mr. *Miles Prance* a Goldſmith in *Covent-Garden*; theſe were actually preſent at the Murther; two other ſhould have been there, but were not; that is, Father *Lewſon* a Prieſt, and one *Philip Vernatti*, who are ſince fled. There were another Party to have done it, but did not, namely, *Pritchard*, *Le Fair*, *Welch*, *Keins*, all Jeſuits, and Mr. *William Bedlow*.

Of thoſe that effected the Villany, 'tis Judged that *Vernatti*, and ſome other Popiſh Prieſts undertook it, and that they drew in *Green*, *Hill*, and *Berry* firſt, and afterwards ingaged Mr. *Prance*, telling him, That Sir *Edmundbury was a bitter Perſecutor of Catholicks, and a particular Enemy to her Majeſties Servants*, (whereof Mr. *Prance* reckoned himſelf one:) *And that he had lately examined People againſt them, and had got Depoſitions to fix baſe Crimes and Scandals on their Religion, and that the Catholicks would be ruined, unleſs he were taken off; and therefore it was neceſſary for the Glory of God, and good of the Church, that it ſhould be effected; and that there ſhould be a good reward given them for it:* And when Mr. *Prance* ſcrupled it, the two Prieſts, *Girald* and *Kelly* told him, *It was no ſin, but a work of Charity, and ſo far from being a Murther, that it was a Meritorious work, and he ought to aſſiſt in it.*

Having thus reſolved of his Death, they conſulted ſeveral times how to effect it; but at laſt, upon *Saturday, October* 12. 1678. *Hill* went to Sir *Edmundbury Godfry*'s houſe in the Morning, but what he ſaid to him is not known, and then taking his leave, went to *Girald* and *Green*, and ſtaid with them hard by

by, waiting Sir *Edmundburys* going forth, which was about Ten or Eleven a Clock, they dogged him up and down all day, till about seven a Clock in the Evening, and then *Green* came to *Prances* house, and told him that they had set him, but did not name where, only near St. *Clements*, and that *Prance* must hasten down to the *Water-Gate* at *Somerset-house*, where he should find *Kelly* and *Berry*; which he did, and they three waited there till about Nine a Clock at night, then *Hill* came in hast and told them he was coming, and that they must pretend a Quarrel, and he would fetch him in; *Kelly* and *Berry* began a seeming Quarrel, and just as Sir *Edmundbury Godfry* was passing by the *Gate*, *Hill* who was acquainted with him, steps out in a great deal of haste, and intreated him, *For Gods sake to come in, for there were two men a Quarelling, and he was afraid there would be blood shed:* He refused at first, but the other being importunate, he consented, and *Hill* entred the Gate first, after him Sir *Edmundbury Godfry*, and *Girald* and *Green* followed just behind. As soon as they were in, *Prance* watched at the *Water-Gate* that no body came that way, *Berry* was to secure the Stairs and passage by the Chappel, but first he and *Kelly* who pretended to Quarrel, stood at the end of the rail by the Queens Stables, and as Sir *Edmondbury* went down toward them, *Green* suddenly threw a twisted Handkerchief, or Cravat about his neck, and presently all four pull'd him down, and throtled him, so as he could make no noise, then they threw him behind the Rail, and gave him many Violent punches on the breast with their Knees, and *Green* with all his force wrung his Neck almost round.

Having committed this Horrid Murther, they re-

mo-

moved the body into Dr. *Goddins* Lodgings, and on Monday to another Room, on Tueſday from thence to another, but on Wedneſday night about twelve a Clock they carried his body towards *Hamſtead*, about two miles out of Town, and laid it at a place called *Primroſe-Hill*, *Girald* having run Sir *Edmundbury*'s own Sword through him, and left it in, and the Scabbard and Gloves they layd at a ſmall diſtance from him, that it might be ſuppoſed he had murdered himſelf.

The death of this worthy Gentleman cauſed great Conſternation among the People, and his Majeſty was graciouſly pleaſed to publiſh a Proclamation promiſing 500. *l.* to the Diſcoverer. And a while after Mr. *William Bedlow*, came in, and gave ſome Account of the Murder, and likewiſe of the Plot in General; and upon the 21. of *December* being in the Lobby of the Houſe of Commons, he there ſaw Mr. *Prance*, whom he knew to be concerned, they two having Viewed Sir *Edmundbury*'s dead body together at *Somerſet-houſe*, and charging Mr. *Prance* with the Murther, he was thereupon committed to *Newgate*, and a while after confeſſed the whole matter as is before related.

Whereupon, *Green*, *Hill* and *Berry* were ſeized, and upon full Evidence condemned, and executed, *Kelly* and *Girald* fled; there were likewiſe ſeveral Traitors tryed and Executed for the Horrid Plot; that is, *Edward Coleman*, *William Ireland*, *Tomas Pickering*, *John Grove*, *Thomas Whitebread*, *William Harcourt*, *John Fenwick*, *John Gaven*, *Anthony Turner*, and *Richard Langhorn*.

The Papiſts being ſtill diſappointed in their curſed contrivances, yet reſolved not wholly to deſiſt, but endeavoured to ſtifle the Evidence by promiſing them great rewards and encouragements not to diſcover the whole of what they knew, or to deny what they

they had depoſed; and upon this account Mr. *Reding* tampered with Mr. *Bedlow*; Mris. *Price* and Mr. *Tasborough* endeavoured to corrupt Mr. *Dugdale*; *Osburn* and *Lane* deſigned to invalidate the Evidence of Dr. *Oats:* But theſe ill practices being diſcovered, ſome of the perſons concerned were fined and Impriſoned, and others ſet in the Pillory; after which the Papiſts had ſeveral other Contrivances to throw off the Plot from their own party, but all will not do; for certainly he cannot pretend to be a good Proteſtant, who (after his Majeſty's repeated Proclamations for the diſcovery and apprehenſion of the Plotters, after the Execution of ſo many of the Conſpirators, upon the cleareſt Evidence imaginable, and after the Votes and Proceedings in both Houſes of Parliament thereupon) ſhall in the leaſt doubt of the reality of this horrid and damnable Popiſh Plot; as it is fully expreſt in the Vote of both Houſes, *March* 25. 1679.

Reſolved, Nemine Contradicente, *by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament Aſſembled; That they do declare, that they are fully ſatisfied by the Proofs they have heard, that there now is, and for divers years laſt paſt hath been, an horrid and Treaſonable Plot and Conſpiracy, contrived and carried on by thoſe of the* Popiſh *Religion, for the Murdering of his Majeſties Sacred Perſon, and for ſubverting the* Proteſtant *Religion, and the Ancient and Eſtabliſhed Government of this Kingdom.*

John Brown *Cleric Perliam.*

Let us conclude all with the Thankſgiving of the Church of *England*, ſet forth by Authority upon the Diſcovery of the *Gunpowder Treaſon* in 1605.

Not

NOt unto us O Lord, not unto us, but to thy Name be aſcribed all honour and glory in all Churches of the Saints throughout all Generations; for thou Lord haſt diſcovered the Snares of Death, thou haſt broken them and we are delivered; be thou ſtill our mighty Protector, and ſcatter our Cruel Enemies which delight in Blood; Infatuate their Counſel, and root out that Babiloniſh and Antichriſtian Sect, which ſay of Jeruſalem, *Down with it, down with it even to the Ground: and to this end ſtrengthen the hands of our Gracious King, the Nobles and Magiſtrates of the Land with Judgment and Juſtice, to cut off theſe workers of Iniquity, whoſe Religion is Rebellion, whoſe Faith is Faction, whoſe Practice is Murthering of Souls and Bodies; and to root them out of the Confines and Limits of this Kingdom, that they may never prevail againſt us, and Triumph in the ruin of thy Church. And give us grace by true and ſerious Repentance to avert theſe and the like Judgments from us. This Lord we earneſtly crave at thy merciſull hands, together with the continuance of thy powerfull Protection over our Dread Soveraign, the whole Church, and theſe Realms, and the ſpeedy confuſion of our Implacable Enemies; and that for thy dear Sons ſake, our only Mediator and Advocate.* Amen.

PSALM 91.

WHo makes th' Almighty his retreat
Shall reſt beneath his Shady Wings,
Free from th' Oppreſſion of the Great,
The Rage of War, or Wrath of Kings;
Free from the Cunning Fowlers Train,
The Tainted Air's Infectious Breath;
His Truth in Perils ſhall ſuſtain
And Shield thee from the ſtroke of Death.
No terrors ſhall thy ſleeps affright,
Nor deadly flying Arrows ſlay;
Nor Peſtilence devour by night,
Or ſlaughter Maſſacre by day:

Words and Proper Names of two, three and four Sylables both whole, and divided into sylables.

Abuse	*A-buse*	*Effected*	*Ef-fect-ed*
Adam	*Ad-am*	*Ephraim*	*E-phra-im*
Affected	*Af-fect-ed*	*Election*	*E-lec-ti-on*
Abigail	*A-bi-gail*	*Ebenezer*	*E-ben-e-zer*
Activity	*Ac-ti-vi-ty*	*Frustrate*	*Fruſ-trate*
Anasia	*A-na-ſi-a*	*Francis*	*Fran-cis*
Ahasuerus	*A-ha-ſu-e-rus*	*Forreigner*	*For-reign-er*
Banquet	*Ban-quet*	*Familiar*	*Fa-mi-li-ar*
Barak	*Ba-rak*	*Favonia*	*Fa-vo-ni-a*
Backſlider	*Back-ſli-der*	*Grudging*	*Grudg-ing*
Belſhazzer	*Bel-ſhaz-zer*	*Ginath*	*Gi-nath*
Bountifully	*Boun-ti-ful-ly*	*Garniſhing*	*Gar-niſh-ing*
Barzillai	*Bar-zil-la-i*	*Gomorrah*	*Go-mor-rah*
Beatificial	*Be-a-ti-ſi-cal*	*Gloriouſly*	*Glo-ri-ouſ-ly*
Beeliada	*Be-e-li-a-da*	*Gethſemane*	*Geth-ſe-ma-ne*
Cleanſed	*Clean-ſed*	*Genealogy*	*Ge-ne-a-lo-gy*
Carmel	*Car-mel*	*Haughty*	*Haugh-ty*
Chaſtening	*Chaſt-en-ing*	*Huzoth*	*Huz-oth*
Chorazin	*Cho-ra-zin*	*Heretick*	*He-re-tick*
Calamity	*Ca-la-mi-ty*	*Habakkuk*	*Hab-ak-kuk*
Cyrenius	*Cy-re-ni-us*	*Hallelujah*	*Hal-le-lu-jah*
Cogitation	*Co-gi-ta-ti-on*	*Hymenens*	*Hy-me-ne-us*
Daughter	*Daugh-ter*	*Habitation*	*Ha-bi-ta-tion*
Dathan	*Da-than*	*Heliopolis*	*He-li-o-po-lis*
Deſtroyed	*De-ſtroy-ed*	*Judgment*	*Judg-ment*
Dalilah	*Da-li-lah*	*Jephtha*	*Jeph-tha*
Difficulty	*Dif-fi-cul-ty*	*Journeying*	*Jour-ney-ing*
Dalmatia	*Dal-ma-ti-a*	*Iſſachar*	*Iſ-ſa-char*
Eſtrang	*Eſt-rang*	*Ignominy*	*Ig-no-mi-ny*
Eſther	*Eſt-her*	*Illyria*	*Il-ly-ri-a*

Je-

Jeruſalem	*Je ru-ſa-lem*	*Paleſtina*	*Pa-leſ-ti-na*
Infidelity	*In-fi-de-li-ty*	*Quenching*	*Quench-ing*
Kinſfolk	*Kinſ-folk*	*Quinzay*	*Quin-zay*
Kabath	*Ka-bath*	*Quartering*	*Quar-ter-ing*
Kindneſſes	*Kind-neſ-ſes*	*Qualified*	*Qua-li-fi-ed*
Keturah	*Ke-tu-rah*	*Quaternion*	*Qua-ter-ni-on*
Laughter	*Laugh-ter*	*Roughly*	*Rough-ly*
London	*Lon-don*	*Rehum*	*Re-hum*
Languiſhing	*Lan-guiſh-ing*	*Raviſhed*	*Ra-viſh ed*
Lazarus	*La-za-rus*	*Rabſhakeh*	*Rab ſha keh*
Laſcivious	*Laſ-ci-vi-ous*	*Religion*	*Re li-gi-on*
Leviathan	*Le-vi-a-than*	*Rehoboam*	*Re-ho-bo-am*
Liberality	*Li-be-ra-li-ty*	*Slaughter*	*Slaugh-ter*
Merchant	*Mer-chant*	*Shuſhan*	*Shu-ſhan*
Meſheck	*Me-ſheck*	*Schiſmatick*	*Schiſ-ma-tick*
Magiſtrate	*Ma-giſ-trate*	*Synagogue*	*Sy-na-gogue*
Manaſſeh	*Ma-naſ-ſeh*	*Shelhazzer*	*Shel-haz-zer*
Malefactor	*Ma-le-fac-tor*	*Soſthenes*	*Soſt-he-nes*
Neighbour	*Neigh-bour*	*Sanctuary*	*Sanc-tu-a-ry*
Nadab	*Na-dab*	*Taphath*	*Ta-phath*
Nakedneſs	*Na-ked-neſs*	*Treſpaſſes*	*Treſ-paſ-ſes*
Naphtali	*Naph-ta-li*	*Thaddeus*	*Thad-de-us*
Negligently	*Neg-li-gent-ly*	*Teſtimony*	*Teſ-ti-mo-ny*
Nathanael	*Na-tha-na-el*	*Trogyllium*	*Tro-gy-lli-um*
Offspring	*Off-ſpring*	*Viewing*	*View-ing*
Ophri	*O-phri*	*Ukrain*	*U-krain*
Offering	*Of-fer-ing*	*Victory*	*Vic-to-ry*
Oppreſſing	*Op-preſ ſing*	*Upharſin*	*U-phar-ſin*
Othniel	*Oth-ni-el*	*Unadviſed*	*Un-ad-vi-ſed*
Overſeer	*O-ver-ſe-er*	*Veſpaſian*	*Veſ-pa-ſi-an*
Obemoed	*O-be-mo-ed*	*Witchcraft*	*Witch-craft*
Operation	*O-pe-ra-tion*	*Wrongfully*	*Wrong-ful-ly*
Preaching	*Preach-ing*	*Wolfgangus*	*Wolf-gan-gus*
Phicol	*Phi-col*	*Warſovia*	*War-ſo-vi-a*
Poſſeſſor	*Poſ-ſeſ-ſor*	*Xerxes*	*Xer-xes*
Phinehas	*Phi-ne-has*	*Younger*	*Younger*

Youthfully	*Youth-ful-ly*	*Zipporah*	*Zip-po-rah*
Zealous	*Zeal'-ous*	*Zeboim*	*Ze-bo-im*
Zopheth	*Zo-pheth*	*Zerobabel*	*Ze-ro-ba-bel*
Zealously	*Zeal-ous-ly*	*Zurishadda*	*Zu-ri-shad-da*

Words and proper Names of five, six, and seven Syllables.

Allegorical	*Al-le-ga-ri-cal*
Allsufficiency	*All-suf-fi-ci-en-cy*
Adramytium	*A-dra-my-ti-um*
Beatification	*Be-a-ti-fi-ca-ti-on*
Baalathbeor	*Ba-a-lath-be-or*
Bethbaalmeon	*Beth-ba-al-me-on*
Consubstantiation	*Con-sub-stan-ti-a-ti-on*
Chederlaomer	*Che-der-la-o-mer*
Dedication	*De-di-ca-ti-on*
Deuteronomy	*Deu-te-ro-no-my*
Dissimulation	*Dis-si-mu-la-ti-on*
Extortioner	*Ex-tor-ti-o-ner*
Excommunication	*Ex-com-mu-ni-ca-ti-on*
Elihoenai	*E-li-ho-e-na-i*
Familiarity	*Fa mi li a-ri-ty*
Fortification	*For-ti-ca-ti-on*
Gederothaim	*Ged-ro-tha-im*
Glorification	*Glo-ri-fi-ca-tion*
Habitation	*Ha-bi-ta-ti-on*
Hypocritically	*Hy-po-cri-ti-cal-ly*
Helarazaruus	*He-la-ra-za-ru-us*
Helcathhazurim	*Hel-cath-ha-zu-rim*
Jehovashallom	*Je-ho-va-shal-lom*
Jurisdiction	*Ju-ris-dic-ti-on*
Insomprehensible	*In-com-pre-hen-si-ble*
Jeberehead	*Je-be-re-he-ad*
Kiriathaim	*Ki-ri-a-tha-im*

Kire-

Kireathbaal	*Ki-re-a-the-ba-al*
Languiſhing	*Lan-guiſh-ing*
Lamentation	*La-men-ta-ti-on*
Luſitania	*Lu-ſi-ta-ni-a*
Meditation	*Me-di-ta-ti-on*
Manifeſtation	*Ma-ni-feſ-ta-tion*
Melchizedeck	*Mel-chi-ze-deck*
Meſherabeel	*Me-ſhe-ra-be-el*
Mathematician	*Ma-the-ma-ti-ci-an*
Meſopotamia	*Me-ſo-po-ta-mi-a*
Multiplication	*Mul-ti-pli-ca-ti-on*
Nonconformity	*Non-con-for-mi-ty*
Naturalization	*Na-tu-ra-li-za-ti-on*
Nebuchadnezzer	*Ne-bu-chad-nezar*
Oniſephorus	*O-ne-ſe-pho-rus*
Predeſtinate	*Pre deſ-ti-nate*
Preſbiterian	*Preſ-bi-te-ri-an*
Purification	*Pu-ri-fi ca-tion*
Philoſophically	*Phi-lo-ſo-phi-cal-ly*
Propitiation	*Pro pi ti a-ti on*
Qualification	*Qua li fi ca ti on*
Renunciation	*Re nun ci a ti on*
Ruſurrection	*Re ſur-rec ti on*
Reconciliation	*Re con ci li a ti on*
Repreſentation	*Re-pre-ſen-ta-ti-on*
Satisfaction	*Satis-fac-ti-on*
Superiority	*Su pe ri o-ri ty*
Sanctification	*Sanc-ti-fi-ca-ti on*
Temporality	*Tem-po ra li ty*
Taanathſhiloth	*Ta-a-nath ſhi loth*
Theſſalonica	*Theſ ſa lo-ni ca*
Tranſubſtantiation	*Tran ſub ſtan ti a-ti on*
Vexationſly	*Vex-a ti ouſ ly*
Univerſality	*U-ni ver-ſal li ty*
Unreconcilable	*Un-re con cil a ble*

Gods Judgments upon Popiſh Perſecutors, diſcovered in ſome eminent Examples.

1. FRom the Firſt plantation of the Chriſtian Religion in this Nation under King *Lucius*, there was never any King or Queen of *England* in whoſe reign ſo much Chriſtian blood was ſpilt, as in four years ſpace during the Reign of Queen *Mary*; But as ſhe was prodigal of the Lives of the beſt of her ſubjects, and a Perſecutor of the Goſpel, ſo it pleaſed God to follow her with Plagues and Judgments all her life; for nothing proſpered which ſhe took in hand, of which we ſhall give ſome few Inſtances. The faireſt and greateſt Ship ſhe had, called the *Great Harry*, was burnt by Lightning from Heaven, the Chriſtian world at that time not affording ſuch another. Then ſhe would needs marry *Phillip* King of *Spain*, thereby Subjecting *England* to Strangers, yet with her utmoſt endeavour, ſhe could never ſet the *Engliſh* Crown on his head. Then did ſhe attempt the Reſtitution of Abby Lands, and had all the aſſiſtance that the Pope could give her therein, yet ſhe was utterly croſt alſo in that Deſign. Then ſhe loſt *Calice* in *France*, which had been in the poſſeſſion of the *Engliſh* during the Reign of eleven Kings, that is, from the Reign of King *Edward the third*; with which loſs ſhe was ſo afflicted, that ſhe told ſome of her Courtiers, *If they opened her body when ſhe was dead, they would find Calice written in her heart.* She was reported to be with Child, but it came to nothing. Her beloved Huſband left her, in whom ſhe placed her greateſt felicity and content. So that now ſhe could neither enjoy him, nor marry another. About the ſame time the Land was grievi-

ouſly

ouſly afflicted with horrible Tempeſts, Famines, Plagues, mortal Diſeaſes and burning Agues, ſo that between *October* and *December*, there dyed ſeven Aldermen in *London* that had been Lord Maiors: and the mortality was ſo great, that much Corn was loſt in the Fields for want of men to gather it; whereby great ſcarcity enſued, and many poor people lived upon Acorns. And laſtly, ſhe was ſtruck with a lingring and pining ſickneſs, whereof ſhe dyed, having only reigned Five years and Five months, a ſhorter time than any of the Kings of *England* enjoyed ſince the Conqueſt, *Richard* the Third only excepted.

2. In the next place, let us conſider Gods Judgments upon ſome other Inſtruments of Cruelty; and among the reſt *Stephen Gardiner*, who was a moſt Cruel Perſecutor of the Proteſtants; In King *Henry the Eighths* time he was a great ſtickler for the divorce from the *Lady Katherine of Spain*, and was therefore made Biſhop of *Wincheſter*. In King *Edward the ſixths* time he ſeemed a Friend to the Goſpel, and preached it up; but in Queen *Marys* days he was the greateſt and moſt inveterate enemy againſt it, and the profeſſors thereof, and continued ſo to his dying day; For the ſame day that Biſhop *Ridley*, and Biſhop *Latimer* were burnt at *Oxford*, the old Duke of *Norfolk* came to dine with *Gardiner*: The Biſhop deferred his dinner till about four a Clock in the Afternoon, at which time came one of his Servants poſting to tell him, that fire was put to theſe Servants of God; which when he was certified of, he came out rejoyceing to the Duke, and ſaid, *Now let us go to dinner*; The Table was preſently ſet, and the Biſhop began to eat merrily, but as ſoon as he had eaten a few bits, he was on a ſudden ſtruck very ſick, and being carryed from the Table to bed, he there continued in

ſuch intolerable Anguiſh and Torment, that he could void nothing either by ſtool or urine. His Tougue was black and ſwoln ſo big that his mouth could not contain it, and his body violently Inflamed. In this ſad condition he lay fifteen days, and then ended his miſerable life. In the beginning of his ſickneſs, Dr. *Day* Biſhop of *Chicheſter* coming to ſee him, began to ſpeak to him about the merciful Promiſes of God, and free Juſtification by the blood of Chriſt. To whom he anſwered, *What my Lord will you open that gap now, then farewell all together*; *Open this window to the People, and farewell all together*; And being by another Perſon put in mind of St. *Peters* denying his Maſter, and that he ought not to deſpair; He anſwered, I have denied Chriſt with *Peter*, but I never repented with *Peter*.

3. Bloody *Bonner*, though he dyed in his bed, yet lay under the Spiritual Judgment of Impenitency, and as he had been a Perſecutor of the Light, and a Child of Darkneſs, ſo in darkneſs and at midnight his Carkaſs was tumbled into the Earth; And as himſelf had been a Murderer, ſo was he layd among Thieves and Murderers, a place by Gods Judgment fitly appointed for him.

4. Dr. *Whittington* Chancellor having condemned a Godly Religous woman to be Burnt at *Chipping Sadbury*, a multitude of People came to ſee her Suffer, and among the reſt *Whittington* himſelf. At the ſame time there was a Butcher in another place of the Town killing a Bull, who was faſt bound with a Rope ready to be knockt on the head; the Butcher miſſing his ſtroke, the Bull broke looſe juſt as the people were coming from the Execution of this Holy Martyr; the people ſeeing him coming ſevered themſelves, and made a Lane for him, the Bull paſſed through them without hurting man, woman

woman or child, till he came to the place where *Whittington* was, againſt whom he ran very furiouſly, and thruſting his Horns into his belly, ran him quite through; and tearing out his Guts with his horns, he trayl'd them about the ſtreets, to the great aſtoniſhment of thoſe that ſaw his wretched end.

5. One *Burton* Bayliff of *Crowland* in *Lincolnſhire*, ſeemed in King *Edward* the Sixths days to be a zealous Proteſtant, but as ſoon as Queen *Mary* came to the Crown he turned Papiſt; and being forward to ſet up the Maſs, he went to Church, and the Curate being then reading the *Engliſh* Service, he went to him and ſaid, *Sirrah, will you not ſay Maſs, buckle your ſelf to it, you knave, or by Gods Blood I'le ſheath my dagger in your ſhoulder*; The poor Curate being affrighted betook himſelf to the Maſs. Shortly after this *Burton* and a neighbour riding together, a Crow flew over his head, and voided her Excrements upon his Noſe, which ran down his beard, and yielded ſuch an horrible ſtink, that it cauſed him to vomit in a moſt violent manner, whereupon he got home to bed, but could eat nothing, the ſtink and vomiting ſtill continuing, which made him with dreadful Oaths and Execrations curſe the Crow that had poiſoned him, and ſo he continued in extream pain till he dyed.

A Prayer of King *Edward* the Sixth a while before his Death

LOrd God, deliver me out of this miſerable and wretched life, and take me among thy choſen; howbeit not my Will but thy Will be done. Lord I commit my Spirit to thee, O Lord thou knoweſt how happy it were for me to be with thee, yet for thy choſens ſake ſend me that in Life or Death I may ſerve thee. O my Lord God, Bleſs thy People, and ſave thine Inheritance. O Lord God ſave thy choſen People

People of England. *O my Lord God defend this Land from Papiſtry, and maintain the True Religion, that I and my People may Praiſe thy Holy Name for thy Son Jeſus Chriſt his ſake.*

A Speech of Queen *Elizabeth* to her Army at *Tilbury Camp*, in the time of the *Spaniſh Invaſion*, in the year 1583

MY Loving People, we have been perſwaded by ſome that are carefull of our ſafety, to take heed how we commit our ſelves to armed Multitudes for fear of Treachery; but I aſſure you, I do not deſire to live, to diſtruſt my faithfull and loving People; Let Tyrants fear, I have alwayes ſo behaved my ſelf, that under God, I have alwayes placed my chiefeſt ſtrength and ſafeguard, in the Loyal Hearts, and good will of my Subjects; and therefore I am come amongſt you, as you ſee at this time, not for my Recreation and Diſport, but being reſolved in the midſt, and heat of the Battel, to live and dye amongſt you all, to lay down for my God, and for my Kingdom, and for my People, my Honour and my Blood even in the duſt; I know I have the Body but of a weak and feeble Woman, yet I have the Heart and Courage of a King, and of a King of England *too; and think foul ſcorn that* Parma, *or* Spain, *or any Prince of* Europe *ſhould dare to invade the Borders of my Kingdom; to which rather than any diſhonour ſhall grow by me, I my ſelf will take up Arms, I my ſelf will be your General, Judg and Rewarder of every one of your Virtues in the Field; I know that already for your forwardneſs you have deſerved rewards and Crowns, and we do aſſure you in the Word of a Prince they ſhall be duly paid you. In the mean time my Lieutenant General* Leiceſter *ſhall be in my ſtead, than whom never Prince commanded a more Noble or worthy Subject; not doubting but by your obedience to your General, by your concord in the Camp, and Valour in the Field, we ſhall ſhortly*

ly obtain a Famous Victory over these Enemies of my God, of my Kingdom, and of my People.

A Prayer for the Morning.

BLessed and Glorious Lord God, thy Mercies are Infinite, and thy long suffering and patience is exceeding great, else had not I poor wretched miserable sinner been spared so long, considering my manifold provocations against thee. Blessed be thy Name that thou hast been graciously pleased, to preserve me the night past, and that thou hast once more vouchsafed me the Light of the morning; O Lord preserve me this day, and keep me in all my ways; give unto me the repose of a quiet Conscience, and the clear Light of the Gospel. Turn mine eyes away from Vanity, and strengthen me in thy ways; Protect and defend our Soveraign Lord the King; Bind up his soul in the bundle of Life, and let no weapon form'd against him prosper. Preserve thy Church and the True Protestant Religion, and discover more and more the snares of death, and Popish Treachery, and let us never fall into the hands of those men whose mercyes are cruel. Bless my Relations, kindred and friends, and all others whom I am bound to pray for; All which I humbly beg in the Name and through the Mediation of Jesus Christ thy Son our Saviour. Amen.

A Prayer for the Evening.

MOst Gracious God, and merciful Father, I wretched sinner do beseech thee to look upon me with the eyes of thy mercy, and let thy Holy Spirit work in me such a serious Repentance, as that I may with Tears lament my sins past, with grief of heart be humbled for my sins present, and with all my endeavours resist them for the time to come. And now O Lord I bless thee for my health, food, and raiment, and that thou hast defended me this day now past, from all dangers and Perils; and as thou hast ordained the day for man to Travel in, and the night for him to take his rest, so I beseech thee sanctify unto me this Nights rest, that being refreshed with moderate sleep, I may be the better enabled

abled to ſerve thee, and walk before thee, in the profeſſion of thy True Religion and Goſpel. Bleſs our Gracious Sovereign, preſerve him as the Apple of thine eye, and hide him under the ſhadow of thy wings, ſhath his enemies with ſhame, and let them never prevail againſt him. Protect thy Church, and theſe Kingdoms from Popery, Superſtition and Idolatry, and unite our hearts in the profeſſion of the True Religon, which thine own right hand hath planted amongſt us. Bleſs the whole People of this Land, and be merciful to all our Kinſfolks, Families, and Neighbours. Theſe and all other bleſſings, we beg of thee for the ſake of Jeſus Chriſt, in whoſe bleſſed Name and words we further pray,

Our Father, &c.

Grace before meat.

LOrd lift up our hearts to look unto thee for a bleſſing upon our meats, that we may comfortably uſe thy Creatures, as pledges of thy Favour, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

After meat.

AS thou haſt filled our Bodies, O Lord, with thy good Creatures, far above our deſert, ſo be pleaſed to endue our Souls with all Spiritual Bleſſings, in Heavenly things, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord. Amen.

Before meat.

MOſt gracious God, and Loving Father, we humbly beſeech thee, to forgive us all our Sins, and Bleſs thy good Creatures provided for us, and give us Grace to receive them as from thine hand, and to uſe them ſoberly, as in thy ſight, to thy Glory and our Comfort, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

After meat.

ETernal Thanks and Praiſe be aſcribed unto thee, O Bleſſed Lord, who haſt opened thy hand at this time, and made us partakers of thy Benefits: Lord let us never ceaſe to Offer unto thee the Sacrifice of Praiſe and Thanksgiving, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord, Amen.

FINIS.